

*THE*  
*BASILEIA LETTERS*  
*Volumes 1 & 2*

*by*  
Ron McGatlin  
*(Brother Ron)*

*THE*  
*BASILEIA LETTERS*  
*Volumes 1 & 2*

*Copyright 2001*  
Ron McGatlin

ISBN 0-9654546-4-9

All Scripture Quotations Are From the  
“New King James Version”.  
Copyright 1983 by Thomas Nelson, Inc.



*Published by*  
BASILEIA PUBLISHING  
107 W. Independence Blvd.  
Mt. Airy, NC 27030

<http://www.basileiapublishing.com>

[www.OpenHeaven.com](http://www.OpenHeaven.com)

# *Contents*

What is a Basileia Letter? & What does Basileia have to do with me? .....	<b>6</b>
In modern Babylonian culture, Riches are often The number one priority. ....	<b>19</b>
Who do men say that I am? Who do you say that I am? .....	<b>32</b>
The kingdom is like a mustard seed, Not a stick of dynamite. ....	<b>45</b>
Sexual Freedom and The Kingdom of God .....	<b>58</b>
Competition and The Kingdom of God .....	<b>71</b>
Business in the Kingdom of God .....	<b>84</b>
Love the world, Not the evil world order! .....	<b>97</b>
The Disconcertment of The Kingdom of God .....	<b>110</b>
Love and the Kingdom of God. ....	<b>123</b>
Freedom in the Kingdom of God. ....	<b>136</b>
Denominations and the Kingdom of God .....	<b>152</b>
Holiness in the Kingdom of God .....	<b>164</b>
The Changing Church In The Kingdom of God .....	<b>177</b>

The Secret Place In The Kingdom of God .....	190
The Loftiness of Man And The Kingdom of God .....	203
Renewal And The Kingdom of God .....	216
Increasing Release of Glory In The Kingdom of God .....	225
Time of The Kingdom of God .....	237
Family And The Kingdom of God .....	246
Change And The Kingdom of God .....	258
Transformation To The Kingdom of God .....	267
Power In The Kingdom of God .....	279
Waiting And Listening For The Kingdom of God .....	288
Awakening of The Kingdom of God .....	297
Innocence In The Kingdom of God .....	306
Pain & Suffering In The Kingdom of God .....	315
Victory In The Kingdom of God .....	325

“THE BASILEIA LETTERS, Volumes 1 & 2” is a compilation of teaching letters written by Ron McGatlin in the years 1997-2000, just prior to and at the turn of the century, the end of the second millennium and the beginning of the third since Christ, and the beginning of the seventh millennium of Biblical history of mankind.

\*\*\*\*\*

*Brother Ron's Life Verse*

Mat 6:33 "But seek first the kingdom of God  
and His righteousness, and all these things shall  
be added to you.

\*\*\*\*\*

*Brother Ron's Prayer, in 1997 untill the end.*

*Psalm 71:15-18:*

*My mouth shall tell of Your righteousness  
And Your salvation all the day,  
For I do not know their limits.  
I will go in the strength of the Lord God.  
I will make mention of Your righteousness,  
of Yours only. O God,  
You have taught me from my youth;  
And to this day I declare Your wondrous works.  
Now also when I am old and grayheaded,  
O God, do not forsake me,  
Until I declare Your strength to this generation,  
Your power to everyone who is to come.*

# BASILEIA LETTER

## *Number 1*

### **What is a Basileia Letter? & What does Basileia have to do with me?**

Jesus said, “But seek first the “basileia” of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.” (*Mat 6:33*) Basileia is the Greek word translated “kingdom” in the New Testament. Basileia is used 164 times in the New Testament, over 100 times by our Lord Jesus the Christ. Basileia or kingdom has a prominent role in the teachings of Jesus. Most of His teachings had to do with the concept of this significant word. He began many of the parables with this statement: “(*the basileia of Theos is like*), the kingdom of God is like;” and then he would give an illustration teaching hidden wisdom of the kingdom of God. Or, interchangeably, He would start the parable with, “(*the basileia of ouranos is like*), the kingdom of heaven is like;” and then tell the parable of hidden “basileia” wisdom.

Most people don’t realize that Greek words are often used as names of products and companies today. For example “nike” is a Greek word meaning conquest, or means of success.

Basileia is defined in the Strongs as: “G932: basileia, bas-il-i'-ah; prop. **royalty**, i.e. (abstr.) **rule**, or (concr.) **a realm** (lit. or fig.):--kingdom, + reign.” From G935: basileus, bas-il-yooce'; **a sovereign** (abs., rel. or fig.):--king. Prob. from G939 (through the notion of a foundation of power): basis, bas'-e-ce; from baino (**to walk**); **a pace** ("base"), i.e. (by impl.) the foot:--foot.

Jesus taught more about the basileia (kingdom) of God/heaven than any other thing. He made it clear that man’s first priority was, and is to seek the basileia of God/heaven. He also taught that all the other things man needed would be added to him if he would seek the basileia of God and His righteousness, as his top priority. Does this mean that

What is a Basileia Letter? &  
What does Basileia have to do with me?

---

Christians are to be seeking the basileia of God instead of seeking to get money to meet their needs, or instead of seeking pleasure, or prosperity, or position, or anything else? Matthew 6:33, does say, “*and all these things will be **added** to you.*” It does not say go out and seek money for food, clothing, etc. (*Luke 12:29*)

Is this beginning to sound like a super cop-out? Is one not required to try to get things any more? Does one need only stay home and seek the basileia of God? It is not exactly like that! It might be important for Christians to find out what exactly it really means to seek the basileia (kingdom) of God and His righteousness. Christians have a tendency to see everything about the kingdom of God/heaven as religious and church related. Is seeking the kingdom of God more than receiving Jesus as saviour, reading the Bible, and praying? These things are certainly primary to seeking the kingdom, but the kingdom involves one’s entire life.

Attending church services one day a week and tithing ten percent of one’s income is not the whole thing. God wants the other six days and the other ninety percent to seek Him as well. God is more concerned about the six days and the ninety percent than the one day and the ten percent.

Seeking the basileia of God means, in part, ordering one’s entire life by the sovereign rule of God. It means walking in the Spirit of God, and dieing to one’s self life to the extent that Jesus can live within and rule every aspect of one’s life. It means allowing the grace of God to empower one to overcome sin and weaknesses in one’s life. It means to be so in tune with the love of God that serving God by serving Jesus in others, is a natural result. It means being so filled with the life of God by His Spirit that power and enthusiasm naturally flow from the life. It means feeling the pain of others needs and becoming a part of the solution to meet their needs.

It means that there is nothing that even comes close to God in our lives. It means that without Him we would have no life. But with Him we have abundant life, overflowing life. Life flowing to others and the world

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 1*

---

around us, as rivers of living water. It means we will become very active and busy serving God by serving others. Seeking the kingdom of God will probably result in our getting up earlier, and being more active in doing whatever God has given us to do. It may result in one becoming so active serving God by serving others, that one has neither time nor desire to watch hours of mindless TV, or play hours of useless video games.

Spectator sports may no longer be the focus of one's life. Seeking the basileia may mean getting up from one's seat in the grandstands and getting out on the playing field of real life. Involvement in the all consuming adventure of truly seeking the basileia of God and His righteous way of doing and being, in the real world, is far more exciting than watching any sports team, TV program, or video game, in the fantasy world.

Seeking the basileia of heaven does not mean seeking God and religion as a part of one's life. (*Jer 29:13*) It means seeking the kingdom of God to come forth in one's daily living, and the will of God to be done in one's entire life. (*Mat 6:10*) It means seeking God's direction for one's life activities such as: education, vocation, avocations, relations and recreations; and it means seeking His power to do the things He directs one to do. (*Prov 3:6*) (*Zec 4:6*) (*Phil 4:13*)

To repent means to change one's way of thinking, to turn to a different way. John the Baptist the forerunner of Jesus the Christ, called for people to repent because the basileia (kingdom) had arrived. Then Jesus came after him preaching the same message, "repent for the kingdom of God is at hand". They were saying change your way of thinking and doing because there is now a much better way, the basileia of heaven way. Now you can have a better life and the world can be a better place. It can now be ruled by the ways of God as it is in heaven.

*Mat 3:1-2: In those days John the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness of Judea, and saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand!"*

What is a Basileia Letter? &  
What does Basileia have to do with me?

---

*Mat 4:17: From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, "**Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.**"*

Jesus taught the foundational principles of the basileia of God as heaven's way to live life now on earth. He preached the gospel (good news) of the basileia (kingdom) of God. Jesus went about proclaiming the good news message, that the basileia of God was now at hand and available to change life for the better. Jesus called upon the people to change their way of life and come to the basileia (kingdom) of God way. Jesus preached the gospel of the sovereign ruler/dominion of God from heaven, on earth, the gospel of the kingdom.

*Mat 4:23: And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the **gospel of the kingdom**, and healing all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease among the people.*

*Mat 9:35: Then Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the **gospel of the kingdom**, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.*

*Mark 1:14-15: Now after John was put in prison, Jesus came to Galilee, preaching the **gospel of the kingdom of God**, and saying, "**The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel.**"*

No one can deny that the world has been more greatly affected for the better, by Jesus' life and message, than by any other thing in the history of the world. The great hope for the world is that more and more people will receive the life and message of Jesus the Christ, and that His life and message flowing through them will impact the world. As one by one, multitudes seek the kingdom of God with their whole heart, and really hear the gospel of the kingdom, the way Jesus taught it, the world

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 1*

---

will be a better place; fewer and fewer people will continue under the curses of judgments. There is no cause or project on earth more worthy than seeking the basileia of God. There is no greater message than the gospel of the basileia of heaven.

The gospel of the kingdom focuses on the resurrected life of Jesus the Christ returning to earth in the Holy Spirit to dwell within believers and bring forth the life of Christ to change individuals and the world. Jesus spoke of His death on the cross that forever paid the penalty for all sin. By His death at the cross the curse of sin and judgment is broken for all who believe and receive the living Jesus, by the Holy Spirit. His resurrected life within, empowers believers to live righteously.

*John 1:12 KJV: But as many as received him, **to them gave he power to become the sons of God**, even to them that believe on his name.*

*Gal 5:16: I say then: **Walk in the Spirit**, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.*

*Rom 5:10: For if when we were enemies **we were** reconciled to God through the **death** of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, **we shall be** saved by His **life**.*

*Col 1:27: To them God willed to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which is **Christ in you**, the hope of glory.*

*Rom 8:9: But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. **Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His**.*

*Rom 14:17: the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking,*

What is a Basileia Letter? &  
What does Basileia have to do with me?

---

*but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.*

John the Baptist first announced the at hand kingdom. Then Jesus preached and taught the gospel of the basileia (kingdom) of God. Later, when Jesus sent His disciples out, He instructed them also to preach the basileia. He told the twelve to preach, “the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” He also told them to demonstrate the basileia of God by meeting the needs of the people with basileia power.

*Mat 10:7-8: And as you go, **preach, saying, “The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give.”***

Jesus sent out seventy other disciples two by two and gave them similar instruction.

*Luke 10:9: And heal the sick there, and say to them, “**The kingdom of God has come near to you.**”*

He also added an instruction to the seventy disciples regarding those who would not receive them. They were to tell them that the basileia was near them.

*Luke 10:11: The very dust of your city which clings to us we wipe off against you. Nevertheless know this, that **the kingdom of God has come near you.***

Jesus also told them about very strong judgment for those who would not receive them and the message of the basileia of God they brought.

*Luke 10:12: "But I say to you that it will be more tolerable in that Day for Sodom than for that city.*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 1*

---

Jesus later instructed all believers to preach the gospel (good news). He went on to tell the believers to demonstrate the power of the gospel by healing the sick, and with other powerful works. What gospel was He instructing to be preached? You guessed it! The gospel of the basileia of God.

*Mark 16:15: And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature.*

Jesus said the Gospel of the basileia of God is to be preached to all the world.

*Mat 24:14: And this **gospel of the kingdom** will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.*

Christians need a greater revelation of  
the gospel of the kingdom.

As mankind completes six thousand years of history, and the seventh millennium is beginning, God's dealings with man and the world are intensifying. Christians must have a greater revelation of the gospel of the kingdom, and the kingdom power available to carry out the work of God in this age. The ungodly are now rapidly becoming increasingly evil in their openly satanic and demonic ways. The godly must become increasingly intense in the manifestation of the love and power of the kingdom of God way. Halfway is not far enough. Part time faith is not good enough. Sunday only Christianity will not get the job done in this age. God is revealing more of the deeper mysteries of the basileia of God

What is a Basileia Letter? &  
What does Basileia have to do with me?

---

from His Word, by His Spirit.

Personally, for many years I read and studied the Bible. It was the focal point of my life, my guide and source of direction. The living Word continued to amaze me day by day as old familiar passages continued to yield new light and meaning. To some degree I was accustomed to this wonderful phenomenon.

From time to time, as fresh revelation shed new light on the Word, it seemed that my whole Bible became new. When I was born again, the Bible suddenly spoke clearly of salvation by grace through faith in the cross of Jesus Christ. Later when a deeper experience occurred in my life, suddenly passages became alive to me that I'd some way not even noticed before. Many scriptures about healing, miracles, powers of darkness, casting out demons, healing the heart, and the baptism of the Spirit, "appeared" in my Bible.

These and other experiences, as great as they were, had not fully prepared me for what happened to me in January of 1986. I had left the ministry where I'd been serving and had no other occupation at the time. My days were spent in a nice quiet travel trailer beside the house praying and studying the Word. I'd begun again to read the book of Matthew. This time one word seemed to be on almost every page—and again and again came from the lips of Jesus as He seemed to preface many of His teaching with this word. I knew I'd read it hundreds of times, but it had never really "been there" before. It had always just seemed to flow "under" or "behind" what was being said without adding meaning to the passage.

Because this word had suddenly "appeared," and because I knew little or nothing about it, I became curious. So I prayed a simple prayer. The answer to that prayer changed my entire life forever. Suddenly in a moment of time, it seemed everything I had ever known was shaken and began to take on a whole new light, a new meaning. Mysteries began to clear up about things I'd wondered about for years. Pieces began to fit together that I could never get to fit before. A deep satisfac-

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 1*

---

tion began to come into my heart as things began to become real and make practical sense for the present instead of religious ideas and doctrinal systems from the past or for the future.

I had simply prayed, “God, what does this word “kingdom” mean? What is the kingdom of God—kingdom of Heaven—Why did Jesus talk about it so much? That simple phrase, “kingdom of God”, that did not even appear to be there before, has become the focal point of my life as it was with Jesus. In the days that followed this prayer, the heavens were opened to me. God was closer to me than ever before. Every question that I asked was instantly answered with staggering impact and clarity. I was amazed again and again and often overwhelmed, my mind reeling as God poured simple profound revelation of His kingdom into my heart. I became very careful about the questions I asked.

One of my reactions to all of this was that of thinking that people would surely come against me because many of the things God was revealing to me were different from the way my church had taught them. I’d never before heard a word of the kingdom message like God was giving it to me. I was afraid I’d be the only person with this radical message. Then God told me He was giving this message to certain men around the world and that it would eventually just seem to come up from everywhere like the grass in a field. In the years that followed, He allowed me to receive tapes from men in various parts of the world who had received the same message. Now, there are many churches preaching the gospel of the kingdom that Jesus preached. Praise the Lord!

All of the men that I know of personally who first began to receive the gospel of the kingdom were over fifty years old and some over seventy. They were all men who had experienced the moves of God over the past forty to fifty years. All were apostolic in the nature of their ministry. Some had planted hundreds of churches. Others had started Bible colleges. Some were prominent Christian educators in the secular educational systems of their nations. Some were Christian busi-

What is a Basileia Letter? &  
What does Basileia have to do with me?

---

nessmen who had started many businesses. All were still actively involved in serving the Lord. They all seemed to be men with pure hearts toward God and no motives left except to serve Him. All of these men speak of a deep inner satisfaction as they received the kingdom of God revelation. Their souls were satisfied as different words and moves of God began to fit together in their minds. They seemed to have a more well-defined understanding of the purpose of man and our planet.

When Jesus preached the gospel of the kingdom, many religious people had a hard time receiving it. The message he preached didn't fit their system of theology. Jesus warned them not to try to fit the new revelation into their old system.

*Luke 5:36-39: Then He spoke a parable to them: "No one puts a piece from a new garment on an old one; otherwise the new makes a tear, and also the piece that was taken out of the new does not match the old. And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; or else the new wine will burst the wineskins and be spilled, and the wineskins will be ruined. But new wine must be put into new wineskins, and both are preserved. And no one having drunk old wine immediately desires new; for he says, 'The old is better.'*

Our wineskin is like a filing system. We each have within us a theological filing system, a system of mental file folders with headings and sub-headings. As an example, some of our headings might be something like: salvation, the cross, resurrection, Pentecost, Holy Spirit, baptism, healing, deliverance, second coming, and many more. Each piece of new theological data, when received, is analyzed, compared to the data in the system, and then filed under the proper heading.

The new wine of the gospel of the kingdom will not fit the old file system. We don't have a folder for it. And the revelation of the kingdom will not fit under any of our headings. We cannot simply make a new folder and stick it in somewhere. It will not fit under any other heading.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 1*

---

The gospel of the kingdom becomes the system into which all other revelation and truth of God will fit. The kingdom that Jesus preached is the major heading under which all other God-given doctrine can be filed. We must have a new wineskin. If we try to patch in the gospel of the kingdom, we may become frustrated and burst our old wineskin, spilling out the contents with a splatter.

What is the *kingdom* of God we are told to seek? “*King*” means “ruler or sovereign”, and “*dom*” is the root from which we get words like “dominion, dominant, domain and dome”. Thus the kingdom of God means the “sovereign ruler/dominion of God, the ruler/dom of God”.

**The kingdom of God is a realm , a lifestyle, sovereignly ruled by the foundational power of God, through which God’s ruler/ dominion is brought forth on earth.**

The kingdom walk or lifestyle is produced by the appearing or manifesting of Jesus through the Holy Spirit within God’s people. When the character and nature of Christ is developed in the hearts of God’s people, they become the purified bride of Christ. God’s love flowing in and through His bride produces obedience, and righteousness prevails. Righteousness always leads to peace and joy. The bride or wife of Christ carries out her part as pictured in *Proverbs 31:10-31*, and the ruler/ dominion (basileia) of God is functioning in the world.

The secrets of how to rule our planet God’s way are locked up in the revelation and understanding of the basileia (kingdom) of God. They are extremely potent and can indeed produce the overcoming of any negative force in the world. There is nothing impossible to those who possess the understanding of the practical working of God’s basileia on Planet Earth. This powerful understanding could be very dangerous in the hands of impure men who would seek to use it to establish their own kingdom, plan, or government. That is why God’s kingdom ways will be revealed only to the purified bride. The revelation of the kingdom of God begins with the purification of the motives of our heart.

What is a Basileia Letter? &  
What does Basileia have to do with me?

---

Only a pure heart can hear the secrets of God's kingdom. This means a heart free from all other allegiances, a heart healed from all the enemy's wounds—a heart that not only intends to serve God only but also has the freedom to actually do it.

For about two years before I began to hear the word of the kingdom, the Lord dealt with me extensively in what I call the personal ministry of Jesus. He led me to people who had gifts and anointings to assist in appropriating the ministry of Jesus to heal my broken-heartedness and bring about my deliverance. For many years I had sought to serve the Lord with great zealousness and commitment. Yet, areas of serious lack and defeat were in my own life.

It took a bold, fresh revelation from God to loose my bonds and set me on a road to restoration and greater heights than I'd ever before known. I will ever be indebted to those who have given of themselves to bring the personal ministry of Jesus to me—the ministry of healing the brokenhearted and setting the captives free. It's been my great pleasure and my means of repayment to those who ministered to me, to give of myself to carry the ministry of Jesus to others.

“BASILEIA LETTER” is a part of that effort. We do not have all the light, all the understanding and revelation of God from His Word. But we do have a part. Our heart's desire is to bless you by sharing with you the part God has given into our hand.

*And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.  
(Mat 24:14)*

**BASILEIA LETTER**

*Number 1*

---

# BASILEIA LETTER

## *Number 2*

### **In modern Babylonian culture, Riches are often The number one priority.**

Jesus said, "How difficult it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God." This statement shocked His closest disciples, who knew that Jesus spoke of a broader sense of riches than just a lot of money. Riches were measured in that day, as by many today, in terms of possessions, such as lands, houses, livestock, servants, and family. Yes, family! Brothers, sisters, children and wives were considered as part of the riches of a wealthy man. All of these items were noble in the eyes of the disciples, as they are in our own. It was a noble man who acquired and cared for all these things.

The disciples also were aware that the kingdom of God Jesus was teaching them about was in part, a lifestyle; a way of living God's way with all its benefits. (*Rom 14:17*) In their thinking, the noble man who had acquired all these quality things was surely closer to the kingdom of God lifestyle than anyone else.

*Mark 10:17-22: Now as He was going out on the road, one came running, knelt before Him, and asked Him, "Good Teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?" So Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God. You know the commandments: 'Do not commit adultery,' 'Do not murder,' 'Do not steal,' 'Do not bear false witness,' 'Do not defraud,' 'Honor your father and your mother.'" And he answered and said to Him, "Teacher, all these things I have kept from my youth." Then Jesus, looking at him, loved him, and said to him,*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 2*

---

*"One thing you lack: Go your way, sell whatever you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow Me." But he was sad at this word, and went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions.*

Indeed, this was a noble and good man who had lived righteously and prospered. Yet he had not yet entered into the "eternal life" quality of life, the kingdom of God lifestyle. Jesus saw his heart and knew that his noble life and possessions were very important to him.

Is it possible that many good Christians are failing to enter the kingdom of God lifestyle because too many other things are too important to them?

Is it possible that many who are poor, and in prison, and of no reputation, can enter the kingdom more readily than many noble and rich people. Perhaps God so desires for His people to enter life that He may allow some to loose their noble reputation and quality possessions. (1 Cor 1:26)

*Mark 10:23-31: Then Jesus looked around and said to His disciples, "**How hard it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God!**" And the disciples were astonished at His words. But Jesus answered again and said to them, "Children, how hard it is for those who trust in riches to enter the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God." And they were greatly astonished, saying among themselves, "Who then can be saved?" But Jesus looked at them and said, "With men it is impossible, but not with God; for with God all things are possible." **Then Peter began to say to Him, "See, we have left all and followed You."** So Jesus answered and said, "Assuredly, I say to you, there is no one who*

In modern Babylonian culture,  
Riches are often the number one priority.

---

*has left **house or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands**, for My sake and the gospel's, who shall not receive a **hundredfold now in this time; houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with persecutions; and in the age to come, eternal life. But many who are first will be last, and the last first.**"*

Peter apparently wanted to be sure that the Lord remembered that they had left their noble life and possessions to follow the Lord, as He had asked them to do. The Lord then assured them that their sacrifices had not been in vain, but they would enter into the kingdom lifestyle now in this life, with many times the noble possessions they previously had, and eternal life in the age to come. Entering the kingdom of God seemed such a mystery to the disciples at that time.

Many today are still puzzled by what it really means  
to enter the kingdom of God.

We need to remember that even though the Word of God was being spoken in the disciple's presence, they had not yet received the indwelling Holy Spirit and therefore lacked the potential for the revelation of the Word by the Holy Spirit that believers have today.

In Mark Chapter 9, Jesus speaks of making severe personal sacrifices in order to enter into "life" "the kingdom of God".

*Mark 9:43-48: "If your hand causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to **enter into life** maimed, rather than having two hands, to go to **hell**, into the **fire** that shall never be quenched; where 'Their worm does not die, And the fire is not quenched.' And if your foot causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to **enter life** lame, rather than having two feet, to be cast into **hell**, into the*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 2*

---

*fire that shall never be quenched; where 'Their worm does not die, And the fire is not quenched.' And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out. It is better for you to **enter the kingdom of God** with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into **hell fire**; where 'Their worm does not die, And the fire is not quenched.'*"

The choices in these verses are, either to make the necessary severe sacrifice of whatever causes one to sin, and enter into life, abundant life, eternal life, kingdom of God life, now. Or, to not make the sacrifice and be cast into a hell fire lifestyle, now. This is not just hell fire after one dies. It is a very present purification judgmental burning and wasting now, that never is quenched but is constantly burning one's sinful life. No Christian is exempt from the purification fire of God. But every sacrifice that one makes toward the righteousness of the kingdom of God lifestyle, will provide the seasoning and preserving of the presence of God in the life. This is what makes life good. As salt brings out the flavor of food, the anointing of God brings out the great and wonderful flavor of life, the kingdom of God lifestyle.

*Mark 9:49-50: "For **everyone** will be seasoned with fire, and every sacrifice will be seasoned with salt. "**Salt is good**, but if the salt loses its flavor, how will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace with one another."*

**One must enter the kingdom of God as a child enters life.**

*Mark 10:14b-15: "Let the little children come to Me, and do not forbid them; for of such is the kingdom of God. Assuredly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a **little child** will by no means enter it."*

A child is born into the world naked and without any possessions.

In modern Babylonian culture,  
Riches are often the number one priority.

---

Yet the child has a whole lifetime ahead. A lifetime in which the child will be clothed, mature, acquire possessions, and experience life. As it is in the natural realm, so it is in the spiritual realm. A child's life is uncluttered by the responsibility of possessions. The simplicity of a child's life provides an atmosphere in which trusting by simple faith is easier than it is for a person with much responsibility, of many possessions. (*John 3:3-7*)

A child must be born into natural life. In a similar way one must be born in the spiritual realm. (*1 Pet 1:23*) Spiritual birth comes from the original coming together of one's spirit with the spirit of Christ Jesus the Saviour. And then receiving Him as Lord of one's life, means putting every thing one possesses into His hands, allowing God to be in complete control of everything about one's life. (*Luke 14:33*) It means returning to the state of being naked and without possessions to begin a new life in which God will clothe and provide for one's every need. (*Luke 12:28*) (*Mat 6:30-33*)

The kingdom of God, kingdom of heaven, lifestyle is one that is free from owning riches, but not free from enjoying wealth and noble life as God becomes the provider, and the disciple becomes His servant. In the kingdom of God one is always aware that God owns all the noble wealth. As God's servant, one becomes a manager of God's wealth and not an owner. (*Eccl 5:19*) (*Mat 25:14-28*)

A man or woman never owns their family, their servants,  
their bank accounts, houses, lands, businesses,  
ministry, nor any other riches.

A person who attempts to own their spouse, children, or any other wealth, will create many problems and will **not enter the kingdom of God lifestyle**. (*James 5:1-3*) (*1 Tim 6:10-11*) Therefore one who has assumed ownership of many riches, and feels some degree of security in

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 2*

---

them, must give them to Jesus. (*Luke 14:26-27,33*) From the spouse and the children, to the last penny, everything must be given into the hand of God, in order to enter the kingdom of God lifestyle. This may become easier to do when one has very little; but, it may be hard for one who has acquired much possessions.

Jesus has not told **everyone** to go and sell all their possessions and give it all to the poor. God may at some point give such an instruction to any individual, personally, as He did with the noble rich man who was trusting in his riches. The Word of God does, however, clearly teach that one is to be a steward of God's goods and not an owner. (*Luke 19:13-26*) (*Mat 24:45-47*) This means all we possess is available at all times to be used or managed as God directs. One must hear God's plan and purpose for all his life, including all possessions. (*Isa 55:2-3*)

There is no merit in being naked and poor. There is nothing spiritual about poverty. Often poor Christians are among the most covetous and materialistic people. Giving to God all that we have is a part of the process of entering the kingdom of God lifestyle. Poverty is not the kingdom of God way of life. On the contrary the person walking in the kingdom of God lifestyle will find that there is always enough to complete God's plan for him at that time. One walking in the kingdom way will be adequately supplied in the kingdom of heaven, on earth, now, to accomplish all of God's plan.

The wonderful faith principles of the prosperity message being taught today, are a pendulum swing from the old message that poverty was godliness. Probably most men of God teaching the wonderful faith principles are stewards who realize that they own nothing, but serve God by managing His goods according to His direction.

Yet the emphasis of the prosperity message has caused some to believe that faith is a means of getting riches to meet one's needs and wants.

In modern Babylonian culture,  
Riches are often the number one priority.

---

Faith is the second greatest principle in the kingdom of God. Love is the first and greatest principle. (*1 Cor 13:13*) Love leads us to first give up our self life with its needs and desires, in favor of the resurrected life of Jesus Christ living within by the Holy Spirit. Then the faith principles working by love are very important to accomplishing God's purpose. (*Gal 5:6*) God will supply one's needs and wants (as our wants become only His wants). (*Psa 37:4*) (*John 15:7*) Faith principles are tools which will help bring forth the plans and proposes of God. If one should acquire true and noble riches, he is to manage them for God, and not own them. One must have faith in God, not faith in his own faith. (*Mark 11:22*)

We must not reject the message  
of faith and prosperity.  
We must know and use the principles of faith,  
in the proper order and place.

When God begins to bless one's life and gives to him noble riches in the kingdom of God, the temptation will always come to hold on to, or use in one's own way some of what God has given. One must seek God's direction and plan at all times. God will give the servant his own portion to enjoy after the servant has been faithful with another's (God's) goods. Money is the least commodity in the kingdom of God. If one is faithful with what is least in the kingdom, God will give him true riches. (*Luke 16:10-12*)

To employ faith principles to get noble riches that one wants for himself, apart from God's specific direction, can become a form of sorcery. Seeking to get the things one needs or wants by any means, including appropriating faith principles, is not God's plan for His children

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 2*

---

and will never lead to the kingdom of God lifestyle.

God's children are instructed to not seek riches, nor even to seek to meet their own needs. The instruction is to seek the kingdom of God and all the things one needs will be added to him.

*Luke 12:29 -32: "And do not seek what you should eat or what you should drink, nor have an anxious mind. For all these things the nations of the world seek after, and your Father knows that you need these things. **But seek the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added to you.** Do not fear, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."*

*Mat 6:33 "But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things **shall be added to you.**"*

The first and number one priority for God's children is to seek the kingdom of God.

Yet, most are not sure what seeking the kingdom of God really means. Many have a generic view of seeking the kingdom of God as in some general way seeking to be more involved with church, or praying more often, or reading the Bible more, or memorizing Scripture, or giving more to the church, or some other worthy activity. Some think that seeking the kingdom means seeking to be born again. Others would include seeking to be filled with the Holy Spirit. Some others would think that seeking the kingdom of God is trying to stop doing drugs, or stop drinking alcohol, or stopping some immoral habit, or staying out of prison, or quitting their life of crime, or working on their bad temper that leads to others getting hurt, or quitting many other sinful practices.

All these things may have some part in the process of cleansing ones life and moving toward the kingdom of God. But none of these

In modern Babylonian culture,  
Riches are often the number one priority.

---

things define the kingdom clearly. How can we seek something if we do not know what it really is, and exactly what it looks like.

Suppose your employer instructed you to go into the city and seek out a “zeldiphruket”. And suppose he further promised that you would receive a very good promotion when you returned with the “zeldiphruket”. But if you could not find one and bring it back you would lose your opportunity to enter into the management level of the company. Where would you go, and in what area would you begin to search? Would you look for something small or large, alive or inanimate, something beautiful or ugly? What color would you look for? What shape would it be? What is it used for? Is it something to eat, something to wear, something to read, or a tool for the shop?

The first step in seeking for a “zeldiphruket” is to find out what it is, what it looks like, and all that you can know about it. Otherwise, you might spend a lot of time and effort searching diligently for something and not finding it, because you don’t know what it is, or what it is like.

Many search for the kingdom of God, without really  
knowing for what they are looking.

Is this why Jesus spent most of His brief time of ministry on earth teaching about the kingdom of God, kingdom of Heaven? He taught what the kingdom is like, how it works, how to enter it, and he compared it to the other system. He began much of his teaching with, “The kingdom of God is like-”. And then He would give vital information about how to understand and live in the kingdom of God, on earth, from heaven, now. All you will ever need to know to seek the kingdom, enter into the kingdom of God lifestyle, and walk in the kingdom from heaven on earth, now, can be revealed by the Spirit from the Bible. The four Gospels and the book of Acts which cover the life and ministry of Jesus

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 2*

---

are especially rich in kingdom of God understanding. If you sincerely seek the kingdom of God, you must search out the revelation of the teachings of Jesus in the Scripture.

You are very blessed to be a part of this generation. A generation entering the seventh millennium of the history of man. A generation in which the Gospel of the kingdom is again being preached and many are entering in. Jesus preached the Gospel of the kingdom. (*Mat 9:35*) His disciples preached the Gospel of the kingdom. (*Luke 9:1-2*) But, the great Gospel that Jesus and His disciples preached was lost from the church during the darkness of the ages past. Now in this time God is returning the great Gospel of the kingdom to His people. (*Mat 24:14*)

Do not be tricked into believing that the Gospel of being born again is the whole thing. It is the first thing, not the whole thing. The Gospel of salvation includes much more than just being born. It includes growing up into the spiritual kingdom of God. The Gospel of Jesus includes the resurrected life of Jesus living now in the believer to bring forth His kingdom, from heaven, on earth, now. (*Col 1:27*) (*John 14:18-20*)

Would you be free from the burden of sinful living?  
Seek the kingdom of God.

Would you be free from painful poverty? Seek the kingdom of God. Would you be free from depressing boredom in your life? Seek the kingdom of God. Would you be free from fear, worry, and doubt? Seek the kingdom of God. Would you be free from the burden of the responsibility of wealth? Seek the kingdom of God. Stop seeking to fix yourself by seeking to meet your own need, and seek the kingdom of God. Stop seeking to legalistically, in your own strength, keep Gods laws, and instead seek the kingdom of God, and have all the power of Jesus within you to live righteously. Stop seeking to get money to over-

In modern Babylonian culture,  
Riches are often the number one priority.

---

come your poverty and instead seek the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added to you. Stop seeking to entertain yourself to alleviate boredom, and instead seek the kingdom of God, with its exciting adventures and opportunities to be productive by serving others. Stop trying to battle your way through fears, phobias, worries, and doubts, and seek the kingdom of God, and have the indwelling powerful faith of Jesus Christ within. (*Gal 2:20*)

***“The kingdom of God is within you.”***  
***“Christ in you, the hope of glory.”***

The grace of God is the unmerited favor of the gift of the powerful resurrected Christ living within the believer, by the indwelling Holy Spirit, to produce the life of Jesus the Christ, the kingdom of God lifestyle. The Grace of God is not a whitewash covering for one’s continued sinful and powerless living. The mercy of God will forgive one’s every failure, if there is repentance and no attempt to justify one’s sin. But the grace of God can empower one to live righteously, as Christ lives within. (*Acts 4:33*)

Are you ready to further give up trying to fix things and seek the kingdom of God in a greater fashion? Multitudes are ready for more of the kingdom than they have known and experienced in the past. This is the time for believers every where to look to God for the next step. Truly this is one of the most exciting spiritual times in all of history. Christ coming to earth, dieing on the cross, and being resurrected to be seated at the right hand of the Father, and returning to earth in the Holy Spirit at Pentecost, is the paramount event of all history.

And now is the time for the fruit of this magnificent event to become evident in your life and mine. It is the time of the purification of God’s people into his jewels. (*Mal 3:17*) And the time to become the glorious Bride of Christ, without spot or wrinkle. (*Eph 5:27*) It is a time charged with the presence of God. A time of greater power than the

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 2*

---

charismatic renewal of the past. A time of the powerful peaceful anointing of God's love flowing to cleanse and renew the vilest sinner and the weakest church member. A time of overflowing inner joy and praise. A time of reality of God flowing into all walks of life. A time of quiet victory over the meanest strongholds of the enemy. The victory of the power and presence of God is flowing toward God's children on earth. Give up your self life and open your heart to the greatest move and work of God since the first century.

This is not a time of great charismatic leaders. It is time for all big shots in the kingdom to become nobodies; to step down from their pedestal and join equally with the throngs of nobodies filled with Christ, lifting their hearts in praise toward the one leader, Jesus the Christ. It is a time for all to seek more of His kingdom. It is the time to let the King rule His kingdom, first in every heart, and from there into the world.

This is the time looked forward to by all of the saints and patriarchs of the Old and New Testaments. The time not even dreamed about by some saints of the dark ages. The kingdom of God is not just going to happen, it is happening. Will you fully get in on it? Decide now to renew seeking the kingdom of God with your whole heart. Begin studying the teachings of Jesus in the Gospels and the book of Acts. Ask the Spirit of God to reveal to you clearly just what the kingdom of God is, and what it is not.

*Eph 5:17-18: Therefore do not be unwise, but understand what the will of the Lord is. And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation; but be filled with the Spirit,*

In modern Babylonian culture,  
Riches are often the number one priority.

---

# BASILEIA LETTER

## *Number 3*

### **Who do men say that I am? Who do you say that I am?**

Jesus asked these questions of His disciples, and they apparently answered the first question collectively. But, the outspoken Simon Bar-Jonah answered the second question.

*Mat 16:13-16: When Jesus came into the region of Caesarea Philippi, He asked His disciples, saying, "Who do men say that I, the Son of Man, am?" So they said, "Some say John the Baptist, some Elijah, and others Jeremiah or one of the prophets." He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" Simon Peter answered and said, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."*

Jesus asked these questions in the context of a discussion about the need for the disciples to beware of the leaven of the religious Pharisees and Sadducees.

*Mat 16:12: Then they understood that He did not tell them to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the **doctrine** of the Pharisees and Sadducees.*

Men, who were intensely religious and Old Testament scholars, believed Jesus to be someone of some spiritual importance. They supposed that He was a reborn prophet. Some thought maybe John the Baptist, or Elijah, or Jeremiah, or one of the other prophets. They were confused and very wrong in their evaluation of Jesus. This resulted in their developing wrong doctrines and actions. Not only did they miss out on the kingdom of God life, because of what they believed about

Who do men say that I am?

Who do you say that I am?

---

Jesus, but they also had an effect on many other people. They made it difficult for others to believe who Jesus really was, and to respond to Him as the Christ (the anointed one), the Son of the living God. (*Mat 23:13*)

The potential was there for them to have caused doubts in the minds of the disciples as well. That is why Jesus was warning them to beware of their doctrine.

Jesus, however, knew who He was and was not affected by men's evaluation of Himself.

Imagine with me for just a moment. What would have happened if Jesus, the anointed of God, had listened to the religious men and believed even a little of what they were saying about who He was? I know this is a very unreasonable imagination, but what would have been the result of doubts in the mind and heart of Jesus about who He really was? What would have happened if He had allowed men to shape His beliefs, instead of listening to God? I believe it is safe to say that if Jesus had listened to men, and allowed men to shape his self image and affect his faith about who he was, there would have been no miracles, no powerful ministry, no salvation for the lost, no healing for the lepers, no one raised from the dead, and no demons cast out. **Jesus would have accomplished no mighty works of God if He had accepted what others said about Himself.** Thank God! Jesus listened to the Father and not to men.

**Is it any different for you and me?** Our Lord is dealing with me at this time as these things are being written. The Holy Spirit is stirring within my own heart, convicting me of allowing men to shape who I am, or, more accurately who I am not, by their evaluations. The negative reports, misunderstandings, and underrating, cheapening, devaluations of men are most damaging to the servant of God, when they are re-

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 3*

---

ceived within the individual.

Unlike Jesus, many of us may have allowed the critical devaluation of men to affect who we are.

Perhaps being born in sin, in a sinful world, has caused us to be more vulnerable. (*Rom 5:19*) Patterns developed early may be reinforced later in life. Even after receiving Jesus the Christ (the anointed one) into our hearts and lives to rule and reign, the old limiting patterns of inability and spiritual impotency may block or hinder the work of God in and through our lives. Our minds may have been so impressed over and over again with our perceived limitations, faults, and inabilities, that we have come to believe that this is just the way God made us. This is just the way things are for us. We expect to mess up in one way or another and be rejected again.

We may subconsciously begin to harbor serious doubts, and fears of rejections and persecutions. We may even begin to imagine negative scenarios of rejection, persecution, and failure.

The negative limiting words of men imprison our soul when we receive them and believe them. Each limiting negative word, when planted in our hearts, is like a bad seed growing into prison bars.

We are restrained and limited on all sides. It is like being in an invisible enclosure. We cannot straighten up and stand tall because our head will hit the ceiling of the enclosure. We cannot move in this direction or that because we will bump into the wall. We may see others that are free and open, who are able to move in spiritual love and power and are not seriously restrained by fears of rejections and persecutions. We may wish we could be that way, but we feel certain that if we tried, we would only encounter more rejection and persecution. This cripples our ability to function in the spiritual realm, and our ability to relate to others.

Who do men say that I am?

Who do you say that I am?

---

With our heads we may know that Jesus, the anointed one of God and His anointing abides within us; the same Jesus that does not receive men's evaluation, because He listens to the Father and not to men; the same Jesus who does mighty miracles and marvelous works of God. Yet because of the continuing restraint of the prison bars of inner beliefs planted by men's negative, degrading words, we may fail to fully experience Christ within. The mighty rivers of the living water of the love and power of God greatly desire to flow from the Christ within us. Yet our restraints and limitations planted by the debasing evaluations of men may prevent all but a small trickle of flow. Those around us who thirst for the love and power of Christ are defrauded by our perceived limitations, faults, and spiritual inabilities.

*"But who do you say that I am?"*

*"You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."*

Who do you say Christ is within you?

Does your lifestyle say, "He is like John the Baptist, or one of the prophets," men of spiritual merit and power, but men who all pointed toward Jesus and said, "I am not the one"? Or, is He **the Christ (the anointed one), the Son of the living God**, living within your body to do all the works that He did when He lived in His natural body. Works of salvation, healing, and deliverance; works to alleviate suffering, pain, and poverty of spirit, soul, and body; works that bring peace and goodwill to our world. What might happen to benefit the lost and dying if you and I would break through our enclosure and allow the rivers of living waters to flow to the thirsty people around us. What would happen to our world if everyone in whom Christ dwells broke their self-imposed restraints and let the power of the faith of Christ destroy their invisible enclosures, pouring out a flood of the living waters of the Word, love,

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 3*

---

and power of God?

When Simon Bar-Jonah answered Jesus' question, "But who do you say that I am?", with the reply, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.", then Jesus began to tell him something about who he was, and what kind of life he would live because it had been revealed to him who Jesus really was.

*Mat 16:17-19: Jesus answered and said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven. "And I also say to you that you are Peter, and **on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.** "And I will give you the **keys of the kingdom** of heaven, and **whatever you bind** on earth will be bound in heaven, and **whatever you loose** on earth will be loosed in heaven."*

The name Peter means a piece of rock. Peter was previously referred to as, "Simon called Peter".

The word "church" means called out ones. This is the only recorded occasion of Jesus saying the words, "My church". He did use the word church on one other recorded occasion.

The word "build" is also translated "builder", "edify", and "embolden". Embolden is an old word that means to make bold or encourage.

Jesus was saying, Just as your name is rock,

I will use this rock of the revelation of who I really am to build up, edify, and make bold my called out ones.

He goes on to tell Peter of the great power of this rock to His

Who do men say that I am?

Who do you say that I am?

---

called out ones. The gates of Hades refer to the power of the enemy to control movement by restraining, such as the invisible enclosure we've been talking about. Gates are also used as a defense to keep out attackers. Those who truly have a revelation that the Jesus talking to Peter in this verse, is the same Jesus now living within the "called out ones"; and that **He is the Christ, the Son of the living God**, will not be restrained from breaking out of their enclosure to powerfully and boldly do the works of Christ. Jesus goes on to make it clear that He will give the power of the kingdom of heaven to bind and loose on the earth to anyone with the rock (the revelation of Jesus as the Christ the Son of the living God).

Who do men say you are?

Who does Jesus say you are?

Which one will you choose to hear and believe?

Will you listen to what men say and continue to be restrained from presenting the powerful love of the grace of Christ to the world around you? Or will you hear what Jesus says about you and flow the spiritual power of the living God by the anointing of the Anointed One, Christ Jesus within? Will you listen to men and allow only a trickle of the rivers of living water to flow from your inner being?

Or, will you hear the Word of the Lord and allow  
unrestrained rivers of living water to flow  
to the dry and thirsty land around you?

*John 7:38-39a: "He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, **out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.**"*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 3*

---

*But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive.*

Now is the time! The time is now! God is abundantly flowing His grace, His love, His power, to and through His people. The Word of the kingdom, the gospel of the kingdom of God is coming forth now on our small planet. Please do not assume that it will always be this way, or that you will have plenty of time to do the works of God later. It is not wise to say within our heart, "let me finish this or that", (*Luke 14:16-20*), or "let me get a little more prepared". Many reading this have enough preparation to do many times more than they have done to this point. Perhaps we should use more of what we already have, rather than seeking to get more before becoming active in the kingdom of God.

If you have studied the teachings of Jesus in the Gospels and perhaps read "Overcoming Life On A Small Planet", you know that the kingdom of God, kingdom of heaven is not just the church or something religious. The kingdom of God from heaven encompasses all of life. The powerful principles and anointing of Christ are the foundation and power for real success in every area of living. No business will succeed like a Christ directed and empowered business. No teacher will teach children reading, writing, and arithmetic better than one anointed of Christ. Every job, work, or service will be performed better by the Christ directed and empowered servant of God.

The disciples had been fishing hard all night and caught nothing, until Jesus gave them instruction.

*Luke 5:4-6: When He had stopped speaking, He said to Simon, "Launch out into the deep and let down your nets for a catch." But Simon answered and said to Him, "Master, we have toiled all night and caught nothing; nevertheless at Your word I will let down the net." And when they had done this, they caught a great number of*

Who do men say that I am?

Who do you say that I am?

---

*fish, and their net was breaking.*

In John 21, the disciples had again fished all night and caught nothing. But when they heard and obeyed the instruction of the Lord to cast the net on the right side of the boat instead of the traditional left side, they were very successful.

*John 21:3-6: Simon Peter said to them, "I am going fishing." They said to him, "We are going with you also." They went out and immediately got into the boat, and that night they caught nothing. But when the morning had now come, Jesus stood on the shore; yet the disciples did not know that it was Jesus. Then Jesus said to them, "Children, have you any food?" They answered Him, "No." And He said to them, "Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and you will find some." So they cast, and now they were not able to draw it in because of the multitude of fish.*

What if the disciples had not heard and obeyed the word to launch out into the deep and let down their nets? What if they had thought within themselves, "we have tried hard and it did not work, it is foolish to try now," and did not go? What if they had rejected the word to break with tradition and cast their net on the right side of the boat?

What if you and I do not hear, or do not obey the word to launch out into the deep? What if we are afraid of the deep waters because of the limiting doubts planted in our hearts? What if our traditions are more important to us than the words of Jesus the Christ? Will we continue to cast our nets fruitlessly on the traditional side? Or, will we cast our net on the other side when Jesus, the Anointed One within, tells us to?

Will we continue to be just a trickle in a dried up river bed? A river bed that should be flowing full of the crystal clear life giving, cleansing, water from the throne of God, through the Anointed One, the Christ

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 3*

---

within us?

*Rev 22:1: And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb.*

Do we dare stand before God and tell Him how bad His world is; tell Him how dry and barren the world and its people are; while we are the only thing limiting the flow of rivers of living water? Do we dare to continue our “trickle down” spiritual living?

Thank God for those who are now flowing rivers of living waters and are heartily serving God, in ministry, in business, in education, and every area of the kingdom of God. If you are one of those and you know that your river is flowing full, please pray for the many of us “trickle down” servants.

Today is the right time for us to sever the bonds and prison bars of what others have said about who we are. This is the time to cast off our self imposed limitations and believe God. What do we have to lose? Our trickle is not doing much good for the world or ourselves.

Did Jesus open the prison doors? Can He remove our spiritual blinders? Has Jesus provided for the healing of our broken heart? **Is the resurrected Christ now within us** to remove all of our restraints and set us free, to flow His abundant life, rivers of living water?

*Luke 4:18: "The Spirit of the LORD is upon Me, Because He has anointed Me To **preach the gospel** to the poor; He has sent Me to **heal the brokenhearted**, To **proclaim liberty** to the captives And **recovery of sight** to the blind, To **set at liberty** those who are oppressed.*

*Isa 61:1b: He has sent Me to **heal the brokenhearted**, To*

Who do men say that I am?

Who do you say that I am?

---

*proclaim liberty to the captives, And the opening of the prison to those who are bound.*

**Yes!** Beyond any doubt, Jesus has provided everything we need; and **the Spirit of the resurrected Christ** is now within us to complete the work.

All of the power of heaven is ready to set us free.

Everything that needs to be done, has been done. But it all waits on us. We must decide. Will we continue to decide to believe what men's words and actions have planted in us? Or, will we decide to believe what God's Words and actions say about who we are? Jesus has freely provided and is providing all we need. But we do not have the fruit of the gift until we appropriate it into our life. Spiritual works of Christ are appropriated only one way. We must believe the resurrected Christ in our hearts and confess with our mouths.

*Rom 10:8-10: But what does it say? "The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart" (that is, the word of **faith** which we preach): that if you **confess with your mouth** the Lord Jesus and **believe in your heart** that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For **with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.***

The Greek word translated "saved" in this verse is "sozo", and is defined in Strong's as follows: G4982. sozo, sode'-zo; from a prim. sos (contr. for obsol. saos, "safe"); to save, i.e. **deliver** or protect (lit. or fig.):--**heal**, preserve, save (self), do well, **make whole, be whole**.

The Greek word translated "salvation" is "soteria", and is defined: G4991. soteria, so-tay-ree'-ah; fem. of a der. of G4990 as (prop. abstr.) noun; **rescue or safety** (physically or morally):--**deliver, health, sal-**

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 3*

---

vation, save, saving.

Obviously, these verses are not just talking about believing the resurrected Christ in the heart and confessing with the mouth to get into heaven when we die. They tell us how to appropriate the now salvation of deliverance from our bondages, and healing of what ever needs to be healed, including our broken heart. What is the process for appropriating the work Jesus has provided?

The process it to believe with the heart,  
and confess with the mouth.

If we are already believing what men have said instead of what Jesus has said, then there must be a renewing of our mind. Part of the process of believing in the heart is renewing our minds from what men and the enemy have said to what Jesus says. (*Rom 12:2*) (*Eph 4:23*) A renewed mind is not automatically done for us. We must renew our own mind. Our free will gives us the responsibility of controlling what we think which affects what we will believe. Taking every thought captive begins with an act of our will. Choosing what we hear and what we allow to remain in our thoughts, is our decision. We must warfare against all the negative, limiting, degrading thoughts previously planted in our hearts.

*2 Cor 10:4-5: For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, **bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.***

We cannot stop thinking about something by trying to not think

Who do men say that I am?

Who do you say that I am?

---

about it. For example, if I told you to, whatever you do, do not think about elephants, not small elephants, or large elephants, or pink elephants, you will think only of elephants. But if I said think about pie, chocolate pie with tall meringue, or apple pie hot from the oven with a slice of cheese on top, or a piece of hot home made cherry pie with a large scoop of vanilla ice cream on it, you are no longer thinking about elephants. When the old negative limiting thoughts come into our mind we must replace that thought by thinking about what Jesus the Christ says about us.

Thinking and speaking the Word of God excites the Spirit of Christ within and opens the way for spiritual power to be released to change us and the world around us. Nothing can stand against the released spiritual power of Christ within us. No thought, no stronghold, no argument, no words of man or the enemy, no high thing can stand against knowing Christ within and knowing who He really is.

If we are thinking and speaking the anointed Words of God, we cannot at the same time, be thinking the negative, critical, judgmental, limiting words of men or of the enemy. Thinking and speaking the words of the enemy opens the way for evil spiritual power to be released to restrain and oppress ourselves and others. If we hear or think a bad report and **believe it in our heart and speak it with our mouth**, the spiritual powers of darkness are released to bind according to our belief and words. "***Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in (or from) heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in (or from) heaven.***"

We should never critically judge a servant of God.

God is fully capable to judge and to correct His own servants. We never have all the information and understanding of the whole situation,

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 3*

---

and therefore will never make an accurate judgment. God on the other hand has all the information and will never make a bad judgment. (*Rom 14:4*) Our critical judgments cause oppression for others and ourselves. When we judge others and think and speak negative words about them we release the powers of darkness to bind the thing to the other person. And like a boomerang the powers of darkness will bring our judgment full circle and hit us with the same thing for which we have judged others. The power of evil will always flow through our judgmental, critical words. The power of God will always flow through the Words of Christ, the Anointed One within.

*Mat 7:1-2: "Judge not, that you be not judged. "For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you.*

# BASILEIA LETTER

## *Number 4*

### **The kingdom is like a mustard seed, Not a stick of dynamite.**

Jesus said, in *Mat 16:28*: "*Assuredly, I say to you, there are **some** standing here who shall not taste death till they see **the Son of Man coming in His kingdom.***"

*Mark 9:1*: *And He said to them, "Assuredly, I say to you that there are **some** standing here who will not taste death till they see the kingdom of God present with power."*

*Luke 9:27* "*But I tell you truly, there are **some** standing here who shall not taste death till they see the kingdom of God.*"

If only some of those standing there were going to see Jesus coming in His kingdom, then some standing there were not going to see the kingdom of God. There were those at the time when Jesus preached the gospel of the kingdom, who did not see or understand the teaching of the kingdom. There were those who did not see the "Son of Man" come in His kingdom, and the kingdom present with power, when Christ Jesus returned in the Holy Spirit at Pentecost. Just as there are some today who do not yet see the kingdom of God, kingdom of heaven, coming forth now, on earth.

*Luke 17:20-21*: *Now when He was asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, He answered them and said, "The kingdom of God does not come with observation; nor will they say, 'See here!' or 'See there!' For indeed, the kingdom of God is within you."*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 4*

---

The transition into the new era of the kingdom is already happening. There may not be a definitive single event that marks the new era, but each individual will probably mark the day when they personally received the revelation of the kingdom. Yet, there are those who are experiencing the events of today, but have no idea that sin is being judged, and the kingdom is coming forth.

In the day that Jesus walked upon the earth teaching and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, many religious people totally missed it. The great events taking place around them were seen as something other than the Son of God proclaiming the kingdom of God. It was not just the heathen who missed it; it was the established Bible (Old Testament) preaching religious leaders who could not see. Many people who lived at the same time and in the same place where the mighty works of God were proclaiming the kingdom of God, were not aware of what was occurring. It is no different as the great events of the seventh millennium are unfolding and Christ again walks in his body (the purified bride church, the body of Christ) proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom. (*Mat 12:14*) (*Mat 23:13*)

*Mat 16:21: From that time Jesus began to show to His disciples that He must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the **elders and chief priests and scribes**.*

The religious leaders of that day were so into the old way of the law, which was coming to an end, that it was difficult for them to adjust to the new era of the law of grace and the preaching of the kingdom. This led to their violently opposing Jesus and the kingdom He preached. They put themselves into the position of becoming enemies of the same God they sought to proclaim. The gospel of the kingdom can be very divisive. It leaves little room for straddling the fence. Either a person will see it, and align with it, or rise up and oppose it. As the preaching of the gospel of the kingdom comes forth in the new era some very religious

The kingdom is like a mustard seed,  
Not a stick of dynamite.

---

people will put themselves into the position of becoming at enmity with God by resisting the gospel of the kingdom.

We must change with the times of God and not attempt to adjust the times of God to us for our comfort. Change is sometimes not comfortable especially for the very mature. Yet it is far easier to change with the time than to oppose God. (*Acts 5:38-39*)

We must face the future,  
forget the past,  
and fulfill the present.

In recent times godly people are experiencing an increase of spiritual light. At the same time, ungodly people are experiencing an increase in the revelation of darkness. It is popular with ungodly people to change with the times and to become increasingly evil in their ways. It is necessary for godly people to change with the times and become increasingly holy in their ways.

In chapter thirteen of the book *“Overcoming Life On A Small Planet”*, we began a self image adjustment by looking at who we are in Christ, and Christ in us. As we realize the power of God within us to live righteously, and to promote the ways of God into the world, we simply cannot excuse continuing an adulterated lifestyle. Holiness is great fun, an exciting adventure. There is nothing more exhilarating than experiencing the powerful loving flow of Christ through our “dustling” (made of dust) bodies. There is nothing more rewarding than seeing the power of God released to change lives for good. There is no greater fulfillment for man than experiencing the kingdom of God in the seventh millennium. Why not make the effort and endure the inconvenience of change? Even if it means allowing God to adjust some of our previous interpretations of Scripture, it will be worth it.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 4*

---

Man is dependent upon God to reveal Himself. Though religion may make a valiant effort to know God, man can not know God by his effort. No amount of intellectual effort will ever lead to the knowledge and understanding of God. (*John 3:13*) (*1 Cor 2:14*) (*Col 1:27*) (*Rom 9:23*) (*Luke 10:22*) (*Mat 11:25*) (*1 Cor 2:10*)

God must choose to reveal Himself to man.

God sovereignly chooses to reveal certain aspects of Himself to whom He chooses, when He chooses. **The Word of God, the Holy Bible, is complete and contains the complete revelation of God, but it will not be revealed to a man until God causes revelation within the individual.**

We do not know all the reasons why God chooses to reveal or not to reveal more of Himself and His marvelous ways to man. The Bible makes it clear that the **condition of the heart** of man and God's sovereign timing are two factors involved. The more truth God reveals the more man has for which to be responsible. God in His great mercy allows periods of time for man to prepare himself for the next revelation by properly responding to the previous revelation. Receiving revelation of God and treating it irresponsibly by allowing the perversions that it exposes to remain, leads to destruction.

The powerful revelation of the kingdom of God  
is coming forth on the earth.

The revelation of God Himself dwelling within man to guide and rule the world, will bring blessing and peace to those who properly respond. But it will eventually bring destruction for those who will not align with it. God has allowed two millennia of grace since Jesus and His disciples annunciated the gospel of the kingdom. During this period of

The kingdom is like a mustard seed,  
Not a stick of dynamite.

---

grace the gospel of the kingdom of God was not widely preached. God's messengers simply had little or no light from God on the gospel of the kingdom. Therefore, during this two thousand years of grace man has been free to receive Jesus the Christ by the Holy Spirit into himself; and yet was not fully held accountable for the gospel of the kingdom. This era is ending and a new era beginning. The twenty-first century is the beginning of the third millennium since Jesus proclaimed the gospel of the kingdom.

It has been firmly documented from the Bible that the history of man from Adam to Jesus spans four millennia. From Jesus to the year 2000 AD is another two millennia. Therefore, the history of man according to the Bible will complete six millennia in the year 2000, (give or take a few years to allow for man's errors of his calendar). The seventh millennium of man is beginning as the sixth is completed. Seven is God's number of completion.

The first two millennia were characterized by God's natural law, the second two were characterized by the revealed law of God. The third set of two millennia has been characterized by the law of the grace of God. The seventh millennium is characterized by the law of the kingdom of God.

The seventh millennium will see the revelation of the kingdom of God from heaven on earth.

The Gospel of the kingdom will be preached  
to all the world.

All the world must then, become responsible for the revelation of the kingdom. An improper response to the gospel of the kingdom of Christ will cause the judgment of God to come upon vast numbers of people and great areas of the world's systems.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 4*

---

*John 12:31: "Now is **the judgment** of this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out."*

*1 Cor 11:32: But when we are **judged**, we are **chastened** by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world.*

*1 Pet 4:17-18: For the time has come for **judgment to begin at the house of God**; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God? Now "If the righteous one is scarcely saved, Where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?"*

Catastrophic events will become common place during a portion of the seventh millennium as many of the scriptures of the Book of Revelation are carried out in the earth. This is indeed the end of an era. The era of God's tolerance for rebellious, unresponsive man ends with the wrath of God becoming evident. All natural and supernatural systems of existence will bear the mark of the new era.

Even with all the catastrophic events occurring there will be those who will still not see the kingdom of God and repent of their evil ways. (*Rev 9:20-21*) But eventually every knee shall bow and acknowledge God as King of all His kingdom. Every person will meet God in His Grace or face Him in judgment. Even as some cry out for the mountains and the rocks to fall on them and cover them from the face of God, they will acknowledge Him as God. (*Rev 6:15-16*) (*Rom 14:11*)

*Phil 2:10-11: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.*

There are those who are still looking for these things to happen

The kingdom is like a mustard seed,  
Not a stick of dynamite.

---

someday. Yet, they have already begun and are continuing to increase in intensity. Just as the grace and glory of God are already happening and are increasing in intensity. Because the kingdom of God begins like a seed and grows slowly but certainly, many people do not realize the changes and miss what is happening.

Jesus said the kingdom of God is like a mustard seed. A very small seed that continues to grow steadily into a large plant. He also said the kingdom is like leaven. A small bit of leaven added to a large lump of dough will grow to fill the entire lump. Can you imagine trying to stop the spread of leaven in a lump of dough? Nothing will stop the gradual but powerful growth of the kingdom of heaven on earth.

*Mat 13:31-33: Another parable He put forth to them, saying: "The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field, "which indeed is the least of all the seeds; but when it is grown it is greater than the herbs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and nest in its branches." Another parable He spoke to them: "The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal till it was all leavened."*

As the kingdom of heaven, kingdom of God continues to grow in the hearts and lives of individuals, families, groups, and communities across the land, righteousness, peace, and joy, in the Holy Spirit, spreads across the earth like leaven. At the same time catastrophic judgmental events are occurring in the lives of individuals, families, groups, communities, and across the earth. (*Isa 60:1-3*) (*Mat 13:41-43*)

God knows how to, and will protect those walking in His kingdom from any harm from all the catastrophes. (*2 Pet 2:7-9*) With God it is possible to go through the fire and not be burned. (*Dan 3:26-27*) The peace and joy of God's kingdom disciples does not depend on circumstances. (*Phil 4:6-7*) Even if the body were killed a child of God would be present with the Lord and still experiencing peace, and joy. (*2 Cor*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 4*

---

5:1-8)

*Psa 91:7-10: A thousand may fall at your side, And ten thousand at your right hand; But it shall not come near you. Only with your eyes shall you look, And see the reward of the wicked. Because you have made the LORD, who is my refuge, Even the Most High, your dwelling place, No evil shall befall you, Nor shall any plague come near your dwelling.*

Walking in the kingdom of God lifestyle is the only really safe and joyful life on earth.

But it is only for those who enter the kingdom lifestyle. Walking in the kingdom means more than being born again. It involves growing up into obediently living God's way. We are not speaking of going to heaven when we die. We are speaking of entering into the victorious, overcoming kingdom of God life now. Many Christians have not entered and are not walking in the practical kingdom of heaven life experience now.

*Mat 7:21-23: "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. "Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' "And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; **depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!**'"*

What is practicing lawlessness?

Many church members have a somewhat generic view of what constitutes lawlessness. People seem to have a concept that, anything worse than what they themselves are doing is lawlessness. Some feel better about themselves when they focus on, what they see as, worse

The kingdom is like a mustard seed,  
Not a stick of dynamite.

---

lawlessness in others. Many respectable church members see themselves as not being in lawlessness because they have not murdered, raped, or even robbed. Therefore, some of the less respectable people, who recognize their disobedience and repent, will enter the kingdom of God lifestyle before them. (*Mat 21:31*)

Lawlessness means walking in anything  
other than obedience to God.

The grace of God flowing through Christ within the believer is the source of obedience. Our self-life desires can hinder or limit the flow of the Spirit of Christ within, and cause us to become disobedient to God. (*Walk in the Spirit and you will not fulfill the lust of the flesh.*)

Many Christians who would never murder, are deceived into the equally severe disobedience of manipulation or lying. Manipulation is working or making a lie. It may even be done without technically telling a lie. By whatever means, making things to seem as they are not, by what we do or say, is lying. Getting someone to do or feel what we want them to, or what we think is best for them, by manipulation is lying. Many people including Christians seem to think that, not telling the truth is lying only if the intent is to hurt someone; but, if the intent is not to hurt or harm, then it is not a lie. Therefore, many reason that telling or working a lie, for what they consider to be a good purpose, is not a serious matter with God. **Wrong! God's direction is to leave deceitful practices and speak the truth in love.** (*Eph 4:14-15*)

Manipulation or "making a lie" will prevent one from entering the kingdom of God lifestyle. All of the wonderful peace and joy, the secure protection of the refuge of God, the powerful flow of the Grace and power of God in and through one's life, the entrance into the kingdom of God lifestyle will not happen to the one who lies. It does not matter if

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 4*

---

one has been a Christian for thirty years and is the pastor of the largest church in town, or if one is doing a life sentence in the state prison, manipulators, those who make a lie, and all liars will not enter the kingdom of God.

*Rev 21:27a: And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or **maketh a lie**.*

*Rev 21:8a: But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and **all liars**, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone.*

*1 Tim 1:9-10: Knowing this: that the law is not made for a righteous person, but for the lawless and insubordinate, for the ungodly and for sinners, for the unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for fornicators, for sodomites, for kidnappers, **for liars**, for perjurers, and if there is any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.*

Liars are part of the same unholy and profane list with murderers of fathers, murderers of mothers, manslayers, fornicators, sodomites, kidnappers, whoremungers, and others that work abominations and defilements.

Many people including church members and preachers, may need to rethink their priorities relative to speaking the truth. It may seem expedient to tell someone something that sounds good rather than risk offending their ego or creating a confrontation. It may seem better to tell the preacher how good his message was even though one doesn't believe a word of it, and thinks the preacher is deceived. It may seem better to build the church rather than to preach or teach what one really believes. It may seem better to cover what one did wrong by not telling

The kingdom is like a mustard seed,  
Not a stick of dynamite.

---

the truth when asked. It may seem better to stretch the truth into a lie to get that business deal, then one will be able to give a generous offering to the church. It may seem better to misrepresent things to that boy friend or girl friend, rather than risk damaging the relationship. It may seem better to tell Aunt Jasmine how beautiful her hat is, even though it looks demonic, rather than risk offending her.

**But the thing that must be considered is:**  
Are these things worth failing to enter the kingdom  
of God lifestyle?

Lying is stealing. It is robbing the other person of the truth and the opportunity to respond to the truth, which might lead to change for the better on someone's part. Yes, telling the truth is risky but it can lead to improvement of the situation, while lying or manipulating will never clear the table and will always further complicate matters. Christ Jesus within will not lead one to lie but can help one in speaking and working the truth in gentle, kind, caring, real love.

Manipulation, lying, misrepresentation, and exaggeration are so ingrained into most cultures today that it is not only acceptable to lie, it is expected, and telling the truth is not socially acceptable in many cases. The judicial system in the USA is based on the expectation that everyone will stretch the truth into lies to improve their position.

Communications are carried out by trying to figure out what the other person really meant by what he or she said. Church members and wives rarely say what they really mean. They usually say something that is supposed to give you a clue and you are supposed to figure out what they mean. Or they complain bitterly about something that has nothing to do with what is really bothering them. Most people have a reason that sounds good for what they do or don't do. But they often have another reason that is real. The game is to try to figure out what is real

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 4*

---

by what is not said.

This would all be very comical if it were not the destruction of the potential kingdom of God way in our personal lives, homes, churches and governments. Trust is destroyed, communications break down, and intimate relationships between individuals and groups are impossible. There can never be oneness of spirit without openness and transparency.

If manipulation and lying are employed, trust is destroyed and can never be replaced without real **repentance** and commitment to openness and honesty. One must repent to God and change, but one must also repent to the parties involved and make recompense wherever possible. In the long run facing the risk of telling and working the truth in love, may be far less costly than making a lie.

Manipulation is not rooted in love,  
it is rooted in unlove.

Unlove is the lack of the presence of the manifestation of the love of God within, through Christ by the Holy Spirit. The emptiness of unlove causes one's inner needs to be so intense that it seems worth making a lie to try to get or hold on to something or someone, that one needs to feel better. **Fear** of not getting or losing something or someone we need, and **unbelief** that God will meet all our needs, may lead one to become like God and try to meet his or her own needs. To be self centered and self seeking is to be one's own god; which is **idolatry**, and leads to **sorcery** as the powers of darkness begin to assist the works of manipulation. This can all be subversively accomplished under the guise of **self** betterment.

*Rev 21:8a: But the **fearful**, and **unbelieving**, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and **sorcerers**, and **idola-***

The kingdom is like a mustard seed,  
Not a stick of dynamite.

---

*ters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone.*

Begin now to seek the kingdom of God with your whole heart.  
Don't miss entering the wonderful kingdom life.

*Mat 6:33 But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.*

# BASILEIA LETTER

## *Number 5*

### **Sexual Freedom and The Kingdom of God**

Jesus said, “*For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies. These are the things which defile a man, but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a man,*” Mat 15:19-20.

Some local churches have in a general sense, through out history, adjusted to seek to meet the needs of the people in a cultural framework that will allow the people to feel some degree of comfort in attending. The rationale is that the people can only be ministered to if they attend, and they will not attend if the church is not tolerant of their chosen lifestyle. Others have been very intolerant and verbally attacked the lifestyle and the person. Or at least made the person feel that they were attacked.

In the USA, and much of the world today, one of the major issues is “free sex.” Many people today including church members are confused. Especially many young people who have adopted the philosophy that it is their right and privilege to enter into sexual intimacy with whom they choose, when they choose. Many have come to accept unmarried couples living together intimately as an acceptable lifestyle. Others who might publicly loudly oppose the “free sex” lifestyles of today, have themselves entered into **secret** sexual affairs and encounters of their own.

Many people have come to believe their sexual lust is just the normal way they are, the way God made them. God does cause man to have a wonderful desire for sexual intimacy with a mate. But the same God gave definite instruction into how and when the desire for sex is to be fulfilled, and how and when it is not to be fulfilled.

God's instructions were not given to mankind  
to keep him from having fun.

Quite the contrary, the instructions given by God are designed for the greatest fulfillment and the most joyful life for men and women. The warnings given by God are to help keep people from devastating painful experiences in life and to cause them to experience abundant peace and joy in the exciting passionate realm of sex. The most beautiful, satisfying, loving, sexual experiences are for those walking in the kingdom of God; those who are seeking the kingdom of God above all else, and are walking in His righteousness, His right way of doing and being.

True sexual freedom in the kingdom of God is freedom to enjoy God's design of sexual intimacy with a mate to the fullest. No fornicator nor adulterer will experience the beauty of intimate union, in an atmosphere of spiritual love, openness, and transparency, free from any guilt or shame. There is no romance as good as the one God brings to pass, in His way, and in His timing. There is no fear, no stress, no selfishness, no jealousy, and no regrets in the union of a kingdom of God romance. The devil did not invent sex, God did. The devil and mankind only perverted it. Much of the world's people have chosen to ignore God's plan, given in the Bible, and come up with their own plan. People of God need to understand and come into order with God's plan for sex.

“Free sex” is not free at all, it is very expensive.

It will cost one entrance into the kingdom of God lifestyle. No person engaged in premarital sex, extra marital sex, nor any other sexual perversions, nor unmarried persons living together in sexual intimacy can enter the kingdom of God lifestyle now. We are not talking about being born again. We are talking about the wonderful peaceful, joyous, safe and secure lifestyle of the kingdom of God. We are talking about

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 5*

---

the unrestrained flow of the grace and power of the love of Jesus the Christ, flowing from within the believer to overcome every obstacle and accomplish every work of God. We are also talking about being free from fiery judgments now.

*1 Tim 1:9-10: Knowing this: that the law is not made for a righteous person, but for the lawless and insubordinate, for the ungodly and for sinners, for the unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for **fornicators**, for **sodomites**, for kidnappers, for liars, for perjurers, and if there is any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.*

*Rev 21:27: But there shall by no means enter it anything that defiles, or causes an **abomination** or a lie.*

(Read, Prov 6:24-35).

*Prov 7:21-23: With her enticing speech she caused him to yield, With her flattering lips she seduced him. Immediately he went after her, as an ox goes to the slaughter; Or as a fool to the correction of the stocks, Till an arrow struck his liver. As a bird hastens to the snare, **He did not know it would cost his life.***

*Gal 5:19: Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: **adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness.** Eph 5:3: But **fornication** and all **uncleanness** or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as is fitting for saints.*

*Col 3:5: Therefore put to death your members which are on the earth: **fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire,** and covetousness, which is idolatry. 2 Tim 2:22: **Flee also youthful lusts;** but pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace with those who call on*

## Sexual Freedom and the Kingdom of God

---

*the Lord out of a pure heart. 2 Cor 12:21: Lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and I shall mourn for many who have **sinned before** and have not **repented** of the **unclean-ness, fornication, and lewdness** which they have practiced.*

The key is repentance, a turning away from perverted sexual practice and a turning toward the grace of God, in Christ Jesus the Anointed One. One can never overcome sexual perversions by trying hard. Jesus is the answer. He has provided all one needs to be set free of every perverted habit. It is not a matter of trying to keep the law, it is a matter of the heart. The law makes clear to a person what is right and what is not, and leads one to repentance, but it has no power to make correction within the heart. Jesus paid for everyone's perverted practices at the cross. The resurrected Christ Jesus now lives within the believer to empower him or her to live righteously, and to walk in the kingdom of God lifestyle, with all its freedom and benefits. The choices are to repent and be changed or to attempt to justify one's unclean, lewd practices.

Practice of sexual perversions come from within the heart. Remember Jesus said in, *Mat 15:19: "For **out of the heart** proceed evil thoughts, murders, **adulteries, fornications,**"*. Jesus also said in *Mat 5:27-28: "You have heard that it was said to those of old, 'You shall not commit adultery.' "But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to **lust** for her has already committed adultery with her in his **heart.**"*

Being filled with the presence of the Anointed One, Jesus Christ in one's heart, by the Holy Spirit can give power when the Word of God is applied within, to completely destroy the old perversions of the past. There is no stronghold too difficult for the anointing of Christ which destroys the yoke of bondage. (*Isa 10:27 KJV*) The kingdom of God is righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit, and the kingdom of

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 5*

---

God is within you, if Christ is in your heart. (*Rom 4:17*), (*Luke 17:21*)

Every person who knows Jesus as saviour  
has the opportunity to enter the glorious  
kingdom of heaven lifestyle.

Those who have murdered, raped, committed adultery, had immoral affairs, practiced sexual perversions, had lewd involvements, been sexual addicts, kidnapped, gossiped, manipulated, stolen, divorced, lied and any other defiling abominable thing, have the potential to enter the kingdom of God and walk in the powerful glorious kingdom lifestyle, **IF** they will **repent** and by the grace and power of Christ through the Holy Spirit, **STOP** their sin.

These sins and perversions are not greater than the cross of Jesus. Any time one acknowledges his or her sin and repents, the blood of Jesus can again make him or her a new creation, fresh, pure, and clean, fit to enter into obedience to God by the power of Christ and enter into the kingdom of heaven lifestyle.

But if one attempts to justify his or her sin and continues in it he or she will not enter the kingdom of heaven lifestyle now, and is in line for a lifestyle of fiery judgments and lack of peace and joy. Even though one may have received Jesus as saviour and is believing He will get him or her to heaven after death, he or she will not enter the kingdom of heaven now. Jesus preached, "*Repent for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.*"

This is not a new issue, it is an old problem in a new era. In the era of the revealed law those found in some of these activities were stoned to death. Some people, especially church members appear to think that verbal stoning, in the form of judgmental accusations, is the best answer available today. Jesus living in believers today will handle these problems just as He did when He walked on the earth and the New Testa-

ment was being lived out.

When Jesus met the Samaritan woman at the well He was aware of her perverted sexual lifestyle. Her life was strongly affected, and I believe forever changed, by the encounter of meeting Jesus. Jesus did not reprimand her with stern judgmental accusations. Instead of telling her how bad she was, He focused on telling her about the true God, and the great blessing of living water that she could have; the everlasting life she could begin experiencing now instead of the life she had been living. Jesus demonstrated the power of God to her as he told her of her personal life. Not only did she hear of the true God but she saw the power of God demonstrated in her presence.

*John 4:10-18: Jesus answered and said to her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give Me a drink,' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water." The woman said to Him, "Sir, You have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. Where then do You get that living water? Are You greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank from it himself, as well as his sons and his livestock?" Jesus answered and said to her, "Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life." The woman said to Him, "Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw." Jesus said to her, "Go, call your husband, and come here."*

*The woman answered and said, "I have no husband." Jesus said to her, "You have well said, 'I have no husband,' "for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly."*

The woman believed in Jesus as the Christ and became an evangelist as she ran back into her city and told everyone that she had met

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 5*

---

the Christ and invited them to come and see for themselves. They did come and see and many were saved. Would this harvest have occurred if Jesus had rebuked the woman for her immoral lifestyle, and verbally stoned her with accusations? Would it have occurred if Jesus had just ignored her as if she were not present? Would it have occurred if Jesus had not told her of the better life of everlasting spiritual living water? What if He had not demonstrated the power of the kingdom of God to her by supernaturally telling her of her personal life?

Jesus never condoned her perverted sexual lifestyle.

He never said it was acceptable. He simply focused on the kingdom of God lifestyle and told her she could have it now. Repent, why? Because the kingdom of God is at hand, and its too good to miss.

On another occasion a group of religious leaders, scribes and Pharisees, brought a woman caught in adultery before Jesus. The religious men proffered that according to Moses she should be stoned. And then they asked Jesus, "But what do You say?" Jesus knelt down and wrote on the ground as though He was not hearing them.

*John 8:7-12: So when they continued asking Him, He raised Himself up and said to them, "He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first." And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground. Then those who heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest even to the last. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had raised Himself up and saw no one but the woman, He said to her, "Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?" She said, "No one, Lord." And Jesus said to her, "Neither do I condemn you; GO AND SIN NO MORE." Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall **not walk in darkness**,*

*but have the **light of life.**"*

If accusation and condemnation could have helped, the matter would have been well taken care of by the religious men. Again, Jesus did not ever condone or tolerate her perverted behavior. He brought it to a quick end by bringing her to a point that she could **go and sin no more**. Jesus is the light of life, the understanding, the energy, the source of all that is needed to follow Him and walk in His light. The Jesus in us will no longer condone or tolerate sexually perverted behavior in our lives, or in the lives of others. Nor will the Jesus in us condemn and accuse ourselves or others.

Jesus does not condemn, He fixes the problem.

*John 3:17: For God did not send His Son into the world to **condemn** the world, but that the world through Him might be **saved**.*

Condemning ourselves or others never fixes the problem. Coming to Jesus and receiving the grace and power of the living God within, will fix the problem. Then one can **go and sin no more**.

The cost for sexual disobedience is far more than we can imagine. Perverted sexual practices threaten destruction on a world wide scale. The pain of devastating experiences to the individuals involved is only the beginning of loss and destruction caused by "free sex". In the USA we are only beginning to see the result of not respecting and adhering to God's kingdom pattern for family. Families are stressed to the breaking point by sexual immorality. The bond of intimate closeness developed in a pure sexual relationship in marriage is broken by sexual indiscretions. When extra marital sexual activity is discovered lives are devastated, families torn apart, children's lives damaged and altered forever. Even

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 5*

---

when extra marital sexual acts are not discovered by the mate, there is a loss to the intimacy in the relationship. The passionate sexual desires are dulled and the keen edge of exciting intense ecstasy is lost, and may lead to disappointment, frustration, lack of interest and eventually contribute to a break up.

God's kingdom family pattern is the one that works.

(See, Chapter 17, "God's Kingdom Family Pattern," in the book, "Overcoming Life On A Small Planet".) Not only is it the one that works it is less costly and more fun. The breakdown of the family causes perversions in the children that lead to less productive lives with more disorders. Communities and eventually nations will buckle under the burden of cost of unwed mothers trying to raise children without a husband, expenses of hospital and doctors care for sexually transmitted diseases, the waste and expense of divorces, pornography with the sexual perversions and crimes spawned by it, and many other costly results of "free sex".

The emotional stress and damage from the results of sexual perversions ("free sex") fills counselors' offices, and may lead many to turn to drugs or alcohol as a source of temporary relief from the stress of their lives. Some turn to suicide. The price is very high, the cost goes on and on for "free sex".

But, perhaps the greatest cost is the broken hearts and dreams. The broken heart of the father who discovers his thirteen year old daughter is sexually involved with an older boy. The lost dream of the pregnant fifteen year old who wanted to become a scientist. The lost dreams of the young man dying with aids, and the broken heart of his mother. -  
---- Is "free sex", really free?

The people of the world are not eagerly moving toward religion that promises heaven when they die, but **does little or nothing about the hell they live in now**. As the gospel of the kingdom is preached and demonstrated by the supernatural power of God, (*1 Th 1:5*) as the

## Sexual Freedom and the Kingdom of God

---

people are seeing the abundance of peace, joy, and prosperity of life in the kingdom from heaven on earth, many are eagerly coming toward the kingdom of God. As they see the health, happiness, and healing of Gods people, as people are seeing spiritual power overcome and destroy the works of darkness on every front, many are ardently seeking the kingdom of God.

*Isa 60:1-4: Arise, shine; For your light has come! And the glory of the LORD is risen upon you. For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, And deep darkness the people; But the LORD will arise over you, And His glory will be seen upon you. The Gentiles shall come to your light, And kings to the brightness of your rising. Lift up your eyes all around, and see: They all gather together, they come to you; Your sons shall come from afar, And your daughters shall be nursed at your side.*

God made the earth, its systems, and everything that is on the earth through Jesus the Christ. (*John 1:3*) (*Col 1:16-20*) Surely the one who made all that exist, has sufficient power and knowledge to fix it. Surely He knows the best way to operate and to govern it.

*Another word for kingdom is government.*

A kingdom is a government ruled by a sovereign. The individual governed by God will prosper. The family governed by God will prosper. The nation governed by God will prosper. The world governed by God will prosper in all its ways and systems.

*Psa 144:15: Happy are the people who are in such a state; Happy are the people whose God is the LORD!*

The sovereign power and wisdom of almighty, all wise, Father God is in the son of God, Christ Jesus. The potential of all the power

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 5*

---

and all the wisdom of Father God is available within the believer in whom Christ Jesus dwells, by the Holy Spirit. (*John 17:20-23*)

Fully releasing the governing of our lives from our rule to the rule of God through the Holy Spirit, allows God to rule as King of our lives; and causes the portion of the world over which we have authority to be ruled according to the government of God. God has chosen to give the dominion of the world to man. Every person has the God given power to decide to seek to rule one's own life from his or her own intellect, or to decide to seek the governing of God Himself. If man decides to rule by his own intellect, he is in disobedience to God and will be assisted by powers of darkness.

Whichever rules in the heart of man rules in the world. The world must respond to the beliefs and words of man. Whatever man believes in his heart and speaks with his mouth will have an effect on the world.

*Mark 11:23: "For assuredly, I say to you, whoever **says** to this mountain, 'Be removed and be cast into the sea,' and **does not doubt in his heart, but believes** that those things he **says** will be done, he will have whatever he **says**. (*Rom 10:8-10*)*

**God made the decision to give man dominion in the world. He will not override the will of man. (*Gen 1:26-28*)**

If one chooses to rule one's own life and participate in disobedient acts, such as "free sex", or any other disobedient act, the power and wisdom of God are restrained, and the powers of darkness are released with all their deception and cunning. If, however, one decides to completely release the rule of one's life to God, the power and wisdom of God are released, and the deception and cunning of the powers of darkness are restrained. The devil cannot do anything that man does not allow him to do.

And God can do anything man can believe.

## Sexual Freedom and the Kingdom of God

---

When the will of man becomes aligned with the will of God the kingdom of God is come and the will of God is done on earth as it is in heaven. (*Mat 6:10*) First the kingdom comes within man and then into the world as man rules all that is given into his authority by the power and wisdom of God.

There are no earthly problems that are greater than the power and wisdom of God. Every need of man and the world can be met by the power and wisdom of God released in man. There are creative ideas and problem solving strategies that man as yet has not seen or even imagined. Solutions are waiting for man to bring his will into alignment with God's will. (*John 15:7-8*) (*Mat 19:26*) (*Mark 9:23*) (*1 Cor 2:9-10*)

Seeking to rule one's own life is seeking the kingdom of man. Seeking God's rule in one's life is seeking the kingdom of God. (*Luke 9:24*) Seeking the kingdom of man aligns one with the will of the enemy and causes deception and darkness that prevents one from seeing the solutions of God. (*2 Cor 4:4*) Seeking the kingdom of God opens the way for the wisdom and power of God to flow through one's life, and makes it possible to see the solutions of God.

Inordinate sexual activity is perhaps the enemy's most effective enticement for alluring people to seek to rule their own lives, and thereby fail to seek the kingdom of God. The enticement of "free sex" does not reveal up front that the wisdom and power of God will be stolen from the participant. The entire world suffers as multitudes are robbed of the power and wisdom of God to bring forth solutions and meet needs. Men make bad decisions without the wisdom of God and continue to bring greater disorder and destruction to the world.

The entire world can only be saved one person at the time. The decision that you make to either seek the kingdom of God, or to enter into "free sex" or other disobedience, will have an effect on the world.

**BASILEIA LETTER**

*Number 5*

---

The world is groaning and waiting. (*Rom 8:19,21-22*) (*Mat 6:33*)

# BASILEIA LETTER

## *Number 6*

### **Competition and The Kingdom of God**

Competition first originated in heaven as Lucifer, a most powerful angel, decided to strive against God to become number one. (*Isa 14:12-14*) (*Rev 12:7-9*) (*Ezek 28:12-18*) The same powerful spirit works in the world today seeking to cause each person or group to compete with one another to try to become **number one, over all the others.**

There are only two most fundamental orders of life. One is following God in obedience to Him and His ways. The other is self will in competition against God's will and way. Life is ordered by God and His will, or it is ordered by another will in competition against God.

Competition between individuals and groups is a major factor in the world today. Competition is deeply ingrained in the life patterns of Americans. It has been revered for so long that most people think it is a very worthy ingredient of successful life. Children are taught to compete at home and in school. They are praised when they are better than others and when they win over others. Sometimes the entire town will show up at the game and cheer like crazy when they win over the neighboring town's children. But it is very quiet when they lose even by one score to a cheering rival group of children. Children's games become adult games, and everything revolves around their beating the other people. Competition is self seeking and involves covetousness, which leads to envy, which leads to strife and wars.

The first major competitive incident occurred between Cain and Abel. Cain wanted to do offerings his way, not God's way.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 6*

---

When Abel's offering, brought God's way, was accepted by God and Cain's was not; Cain became angry and killed his brother. (*Gen 4:3-8*) Cain's competition with Abel began with Cain's competition with God concerning who was to be number one in his life. Competition in our lives today begins with our competing with God for number one status.

Competition first became a major player in the scheme of human living in Nimrod. Nimrod was the great grandson of Noah. He departed from the faith of his fathers and tapped into the occult powers of darkness. Nimrod built the original great city of Babylon. He was the first to put competition to work within his army to train and toughen troops. He enticed and controlled men through immorality, competition, and sorcery. He conquered his neighbors and ruled over them.

Competition is not a kingdom of heaven principle.  
Cooperation and collaboration are kingdom ways.

Competition does serve a valuable purpose in Babylonian style cultures. It is valuable for balancing greed and motivating quality service in cultures where businesses must compete with one another to survive. In a similar way it can motivate individuals to greater performance. Competition is also generally believed by many to increase production, and in the short range it can stimulate production between individuals and groups. However, in the long range and in the bigger picture, competition decreases production and efficiency. Cooperating and collaborating will always prove to be more productive in the end. (*See pages 136-137, "Overcoming Life On A Small Planet"*)

Competition in Babylonian culture is beneficial much like the law of the jungle is beneficial by eliminating the weak and preserv-

ing the quality of the species. Within many species males must battle to the death, or near death, for breeding rights. The survivor will be the most fit and will produce the best offspring. The individual or business that can become the most efficient and productive has the best chance for survival and should produce the best value in products or services. In a greed based economy these are noble principles. But the kingdom of God is not a competition oriented economy based on greed.

The kingdom of God is a service oriented economy  
based on love.

The new era of the kingdom is changing the way things are done. In the old Babylonian style system competing with others to have more than they, to be better than they, and to be esteemed by others more highly than they, was considered normal good behavior. It was normal for one business group to try to get all the business for themselves and force others out of business if possible. It is expected that a defensive lineman on a professional football team will try to injure the star quarterback on the other team, so his team can win and be number one.

As the kingdom of God is coming forth into our world, more and more people are seeing the value of living according to God's kingdom patterns. More and more are seeking the kingdom of God, who is the true number one, rather than seeking to be number one.

I wonder if in generations yet to come, kingdom of God people will look back upon this time with wonder at how Christians could have been so greedy and self seeking. As the transition continues, some, who live long, may even look back on their own life time and wonder at the change. Much the same as I look back over sixty years now and wonder how Christians of my generation could have been so prejudiced against other races.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 6*

---

I also marvel at how much more wicked the ungodly people have become in my lifetime. The rampant and open immorality and perversions, along with the level of violence, evil, and irresponsibility in America today were unthinkable just fifty to sixty years ago.

For those who are not old enough to know, America was a very different culture. Patriotism was big; the president was greatly respected; the dollar was sound; no one knew what inflation was; policemen were your friends; dope was only in New York slums; families had a mother and a father and children; the mother made a home and cared for the children during the day while the father worked and provided for the family; and they both were there with the children at night; anyone who engaged in immorality or sexual perversion was a social outcast; movies were clean and fun. It wasn't perfect, but it was very different from the general American culture today.

Multitudes of people who are seeking the kingdom of God today form a sort of subculture in which families still look and operate much the same as they did in the past. They are, however, in general more focused on God and more pure in their lifestyles than past generations. Since many participate only very sparingly and guardedly in main stream American culture, the perverted practices of modern Babylonian style culture are less likely to be implanted in their children. Kingdom of God subculture children can grow up untrained in the competition of a greed based economy. They have the opportunity to become the leaders of the new era of service oriented, love based economy.

Love is the primary  
motivational force of the kingdom of God,  
New Jerusalem lifestyle.

## Competition and the Kingdom of God

---

Unlove and its intense inner needs that cause greed are the rudimental motivational forces of Babylonian culture.

Jesus said, “love your neighbor as yourself”. (*Mat 22:39*) He told the disciples to love one another as He had loved them, and that men would know they were His disciples by their love. (*John 13:34-35*).

The Bible in *1 Corinthians, Chapter 13*, gives a picture of what love is like. In part it says that, “*love does not seek its own*” and that, “*love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, and is not puffed up*”. Love is a giving thing that leads one to become a servant of others, not a competitor against others. One of the underlying desires of seeking to be better than others is seeking to rule over others, to be the boss. (*Mat 20:25-28*)

Competition leads to unnecessary strife between individuals, families, tribes, and nations. Competition roots in inner need, and fear of not having enough. Whether it is not enough land, food, jobs, business, or some other tangible thing, or whether it is not enough praise, acceptance, affection, love, or some other need, the fear is that I will not have enough unless I strive against you to get more. A belief that there is not enough for everyone, leads to wars and strife of every kind. I must strive to get mine before you get it, or from you if you already have it.

*James 4:1-2: Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for pleasure that war in your members? You lust and do not have. You murder and covet and cannot obtain. You fight and war. Yet you do not have because you do not ask.*

There is a big difference between asking  
for something and taking it.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 6*

---

A hungry but **independent** and **proud** person would rather steal something to eat than to knock on a door and ask for a meal. Asking is humbling and causes the person to feel he or she is not number one, not greater than others. Taking it by stealing or robbing at gun point allows the proud person to continue to feel that he is greater and more powerful than others. He is still number one, and in control of his own life.

Competition between peers is the result of individuals seeking to meet their own needs rather than asking God. The first question should be, "God, what do I really need?" instead of asking for what I determine that I need. If one can determine what he needs on his own, and ask God for it and get it, God has become subordinate and the person is still number one.

Competition is striving against God and against others to be in control. Whether it is a sister and brother arguing, or two boys fighting on the school yard, or a husband and wife yelling at each other, or battling it out in a divorce court, or Christians manipulating for the favored position in their church, or business men suing one another, or nations at total war with each other, the basis is still the same. It is a matter of being in control so things will be done my way and I will have whatever I determine that I need.

The greater the inner need, the greater the striving will be. The world's most competitive people are often those with the greatest inner need. The very richest men are often those who grew up in painful poverty, and from that severe experience of need have become very competitive. Unfortunately their inner need will never be satisfied by the money and power that they acquire. The real need is for the love of God within and nothing else will fix things for them, and allow them to stop striving and competing. Sometimes the greatest athletes are those who did not receive unconditional love as a child, and now, never feel they are good enough to be acceptable.

Subsequently they have a great need to perform extraordinarily, and are driven to intense competition.

Strife among peers is a very pervasive and costly problem. The inner needs of Christians and unbelievers alike often cause them to strive against one another with their words and actions.

Some people who grew up in an unstable environment in which bad things happened that they were unable to control, sometimes have a great subconscious inner fear of not being in control. Without realizing what they are doing, they will challenge and strive against anyone or anything which affects their lives and is not under their control. The strife may start in the form of contentious debate about seemingly unimportant matters. Powerful arguments, fighting, accusations, debasing comments, and rejection of any potential authority may explode from the person as the panic of the fear of not being in control possesses them. The intense competition of such persons will not allow them to appreciate their peer's views and accomplishments. It will not allow them to receive direction and correction from, or through others. They must be number one, in control at all times. Strife often seems to eventually erupt in every situation of life in which they are involved.

This and many other reasons may cause people, including Christians, to compete and strive with one another for control and dominance. In the kingdom of heaven lifestyle there is no strife.

*2 Tim 2:24-26: And **the servant of the Lord must not strive**; but be gentle unto **all men**, apt to teach, patient, In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 6*

---

### Americans are obsessed with competition.

It permeates the American culture and affects most every aspect of life. In recent years the obsession with competitive sports has grown by enormous proportions. The amount of attention, money, and other resources vested in competitive sports probably already exceeds any other facet of American culture. Competitive games including gambling, video games, and every other form of competitive play that can be imagined is growing rapidly in America. Sports and most other competition in America is thought of as “friendly competition”. Much of it may have begun as a friendly game, but it has grown into very serious multi billion dollar industries with great consequences for winning or losing.

### Is friendly competition really friendly?

The old meaning of the word “sport” is to make mockery or ridicule. The object of any sporting event may be to win, but the result is that someone is beaten and becomes a loser. Being the loser can cause a great deal of pain, frustration, and serious negative feelings which can significantly impact one’s life.

*Prov 18:14 KJV: The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?*

The winner may become filled with pride and haughtiness; and lose respect and concern for others, which may lead to problems in other life situations. Friendly competition may not be as friendly as one might think.

*Prov 16:18: **Pride** goes before destruction, And a **haughty** spirit before a fall.*

As a young man I loved to play poker. Friends and relatives would gather for a “friendly” game of penny poker. Though the stakes were very low, (a whole night’s winnings might be three dollars) I felt very good when I won; but I remember feeling very bad when I lost. I began to notice that I just did not like the person who beat me as much as before. No big deal, I just did not care to be around them very much. I became a better player and won a lot of times. I began to notice that it was hard for me to get along with the ones that I had beaten. Especially when I would win a big pot by bluffing them out when they really had the better hand. After I became a Christian I realized that I lost when I lost because I felt bad. And I lost when I won because they felt bad. Either way there was a loss of friendship. Is friendly competition really friendly?

Most games are not for fun they are for winning by beating others. If a game is for fun, there is no difference in the fun no matter who has the largest or smallest score. Actually, it would not even be necessary to keep score if it were truly for fun.

In Babylonian style culture the “friendly competition” of sports is beneficial in several ways. It provides an outlet for aggression in people by providing a format for release within rules and controls. This is much better than releasing aggression on the streets. It provides a focus and motivation for some who are without direction or motivation in their lives. It often provides training in teamwork, discipline, and Babylonian style social skills. Since sports have become big business it can provide for money in the form of scholarships for young people, and for those who become really good, it can provide wealth. But one must keep in mind that in competitive sports, for every winner there is a loser.

In the kingdom of God New Jerusalem lifestyle,  
there are no losers.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 6*

---

Play is for fun, and work is for serving by meeting the needs of others. No one must be made a mockery or ridiculed for someone else to win. Jobs and businesses meet the needs of people by providing needed products and services. If a need is being adequately met by one business there is no need to start another business for the same purpose in the same market area. Instead the businessman will look for another need to meet, or assist the existing business in meeting the need at hand.

Love motivates the businessman and the worker to provide the best possible product or service for the best possible value for all concerned. (*Gal 5:13*) (*Col 3:23*) The intent of every business transaction is that all parties win, that no one be defrauded for the benefit of someone else.

There is no competition between individuals or groups  
in the kingdom of heaven.

There is no strife between individuals or groups in the New Jerusalem lifestyle. Every person seeks to take care of himself and others equally.

*Mark 12:31: "And the second, like it, is this: '**You shall love your neighbor as yourself.**' There is no other commandment greater than these."*

*Rom 13:9-10: For the commandments, "You shall not commit adultery," "You shall not murder," "You shall not steal," "You shall not bear false witness," "You shall not covet," and if there is any other commandment, are all summed up in this saying, namely, "**You shall love your neighbor as yourself.**" Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.*

*Luke 6:31: "And just as you want men to do to you, you also do to them likewise.*

The only competition in the kingdom of God  
is with the devil, not with flesh and blood.

*Eph 6:11-12: Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to **stand against the wiles of the devil. For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.***

*2 Cor 10:3-4: For though we walk in the flesh, we do not **war** according to the flesh. For the weapons of our **warfare** are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds.*

Every person on earth is involved, whether they want to be or not, in the great conflict between the kingdom of God, kingdom of light, with its New Jerusalem lifestyle, and the kingdom of darkness, with its Babylonian lifestyle. (See pages 24-25, "Overcoming Life On A Small Planet")

All strife in the kingdom of God is directly or indirectly against Satan and his kingdom of darkness. Striving is to live godly in Christ Jesus, and against sin. One is to strive to enter through the narrow gate. (*Luke 13:24*) One should also strive to have a conscience without offense toward God and men. (*Acts 24:16*) And the servant of God should strive in prayer. (*Rom 15:30*)

There is never strife against any person. There is never competition with any person for any reason. God is no respecter of persons and everybody has the opportunity to acknowledge God and seek the kingdom of God.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 6*

---

*Acts 10:34-35 KJV: Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that **God is no respecter of persons**: But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. Rom 10:13: For "whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved."*

There is no sin too great for the blood of Jesus. The penalty for all sin of all people has been paid for at the cross of Jesus. (*Rom 5:17-18*)

*2 Cor 5:15 and **He died for all**, that those who live should live no longer for themselves, but for Him who died for them and rose again.*

The way is open for everyone to come to Christ, and God is not willing that any should perish. (*2 Pet 3:9*) Any person seeking the kingdom of God must turn away from the darkness, and let go of it. Those who will repent of their sin and turn from darkness toward the light can be born again into the kingdom of God and grow into the New Jerusalem lifestyle. Those who will not let go of the kingdom of darkness and its Babylonian lifestyle, and continue to hold on to it will share in its destruction.

*Rev 18:2-4: And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying, "Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become a dwelling place of demons, a prison for every foul spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hated bird! "For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the abundance of her luxury." And I heard*

## Competition and the Kingdom of God

---

*another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.*

There are two spiritual pattern cities by which individuals can order their lives and by which the world is ordered. Just as there was an old natural Babylon which was destroyed, there is now a "Mystery Babylon" which is being destroyed.

*Rev 17:5,18: And on her forehead a name was written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And the woman whom you saw is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth.*

The other spiritual pattern city by which life can be ordered is New Jerusalem. Just as there is old natural Jerusalem, there is now a spiritual New Jerusalem coming forth from heaven.

*Gal 4:26: but the Jerusalem above is free, which is the mother of us all.*

*Rev 21:2-3: Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of **God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. God Himself will be with them and be their God.***

**MAY GOD BE WITH YOU.**

# *BASILEIA LETTER*

## *Number 7*

### **Business in the Kingdom of God**

Jesus taught supreme matchless wisdom from heaven. The transcendental wisdom from the very core of heavenly understanding was spoken to the disciples and written for our instruction in how to live in the world. Successful and prosperous life are encased within the teachings of Jesus the Christ. Kingdom of God wisdom and understanding are revealed by the Holy Spirit for the believers instruction in doing business, and every aspect of life. Yet most of the world is ignoring these greatest of all teachings for doing business. Others simply do not understand that Jesus taught more than religious or church matters.

Many Christians have received their business training from the Babylonian system. They may have received their spiritual or religious training from Bible based teachings of the church. But, many have not realized that the Bible teaches how to do business in the most successful way. Most of the teachings of Jesus are explaining the practical kingdom of God on earth, from heaven. He taught what the kingdom is like, how to enter it, how to live and work in the kingdom, including how to do business, not just how to get to heaven when one dies. Many people do not realize that life came with an instruction book.

**The Bible is God's instruction book for life.**

Jesus and His disciples were on the way to Jerusalem when Jesus told them that He would be crucified there and rise again the third day. The disciples could not understand that this was only the next step in the kingdom of God coming forth. They expected the kingdom to fully appear when they reached Jerusalem. As they neared Jerusalem, He taught them with a kingdom parable to help them understand more about the

kingdom of heaven on earth, and their part in it.

*Luke 19:11-13: Now as they heard these things, He spoke another parable, because He was near Jerusalem and because they thought the kingdom of God would appear immediately. Therefore He said: "A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and to return. So he called ten of his servants, delivered to them ten minas, and said to them, 'Do business till I come.'*

He went on in the parable to teach them things about doing business and the kingdom of God. The Bible teaches more about business than just “business ethics”, **Jesus taught foundational business principles and formulas that will shape the entire foundation of doing business.**

American Christians in general have developed a mental system for departmentalizing life. Different principles may be employed to achieve differing goals in each department. People tend to separate their “Christian or religious life” from their “business life,” or their family life from ministry life, etc. In God’s kingdom, New Jerusalem, lifestyle, these are all one life; and there is only one set of life principles. The purpose for one’s life is the same at home, in church, in ministry, or in business.

**The purpose for our lives is to glorify God, and to serve God by serving others and the world around us.** The motivation and goal is for each of us to love God with our whole heart, and love our neighbor as ourself. The method is serving and caring for one another and God’s creation. Serving one another begins with meeting the needs of others, but goes further to blessing others beyond their needs.

Caring and providing for ourselves, other people, and  
the world around us, is doing business  
in the kingdom of God.

Whether it is praying for someone and teaching the Word to meet

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 7*

---

a spiritual need, or teaching math to provide for a mental need, or growing and processing food to meet a physical need, or comforting someone with a kind word and a hug to meet an emotional need, or controlling emissions from a power plant to meet an environmental need, it is all doing business in the kingdom of God.

God has given, and continues to give gifts and abilities to each person to be used to do the business of providing for the world, including all its inhabitants. These gifts include talents, strengths, and material possessions. The gifts always remain the property of God. They are given into man's hands to be managed by man for God. The nobleman in the parable of the minas gave the minas to his servants to do business with until he returned to call for the results of doing business.

*Luke 19:12: A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and to return. "So he called ten of his servants, delivered to them ten minas, and said to them, 'Do business till I come.'*

When the nobleman returned and called for an accounting from his servants, he praised those who had increased what he had given them, and rewarded them accordingly.

*Luke 19:16-17: "Then came the first, saying, 'Master, your mina has earned ten minas.' "And he said to him, 'Well done, good servant; because you were faithful in a very little, have authority over ten cities.'*

Under the wise management of the trustworthy servant, that which had been given into his hand had prospered. The nobleman then gave much more into the hand of the servant to manage for him. The nobleman knew that the servant had employed the correct principles to cause prosperity and the increase of his gift.

Which principles will provide for prosperity and increase, the

Babylonian, or New Jerusalem type principles? Many people believe that the Babylonian style principles based on competition and greed will prosper more than the New Jerusalem type principles based on love and serving. It does seem logical that striving to get more would cause more prosperity than seeking to give more. It also seems logical that doing or giving the very least possible amount to get the very most possible amount, even to the extent of taking advantage of others, would cause more gain. It would seem that an armed bank robber with a bag full of cash, would gain more than a faithful trustworthy servant. A bank robber and a person who takes advantage of others in business, differ only in the social acceptability of their actions. And neither will prosper in the long range. Though Babylonian style principles may seem right to a man, they will lead to loss, destruction, and eventually premature death. The New Jerusalem style principles will lead to prosperity in every realm of life. They are the most profitable way to do business.

*Prov 14:12-13: **There is a way that seems right to a man, But its end is the way of death. Even in laughter the heart may sorrow, And the end of mirth may be grief.***

*Psa 37:1-5,9-11,29,35-36: Do not fret because of evildoers, Nor be envious of the workers of iniquity. **For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, And wither as the green herb.** Trust in the LORD, and do good; Dwell in the land, and feed on His faithfulness. Delight yourself also in the LORD, And He shall give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the LORD, Trust also in Him, And He shall bring it to pass. **For evildoers shall be cut off;** But those who wait on the LORD, They shall inherit the earth. For yet a little while and the wicked shall be no more; Indeed, you will look carefully for his place, But it shall be no more.*

*But **the meek shall inherit the earth,** And shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace. **The righteous shall inherit the***

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 7*

---

*land, And dwell in it forever. I have seen the wicked in great power, And spreading himself like a native green tree. Yet he passed away, and behold, he was no more; Indeed I sought him, but he could not be found.*

New Jerusalem prosperity  
will always out last Babylonian riches.

Possessions gained by the Babylonian style of doing business will consume their owner and will not last. Prosperity must be measured not only in amount but also in duration. The bank robber with the bag full of cash who may be caught a few miles down the road has a lot of riches, but they will not last long in his possession. A Babylonian business person may have riches for a short time, but they will not bring true prosperity and the person will surely crash.

*(Luke 12:20) And then whose will those things be which you have provided?*

The meek and righteous will inherit the wealth. Inheriting the earth and land means receiving tangible assets of the earth such as food, clean water, gold, buildings, businesses, jobs, and everything of value on the land. The kingdom of God way is a very prosperous way of doing business.

My natural father passed along to me, only a few gems of wisdom. I have found some of those gems to be of more value than they seemed at the time. For example, he once said, "Its not how much money that you make that is important. The important thing is how you spend what you have." How we use what we have determines what we will have in the future. Our attitudes and actions of today become seeds that will grow into our future. The fruit of poverty, or the fruit of prosperity, will

## Business in the Kingdom of God

---

be produced in our future depending on which seeds we sow. Sowing and reaping is a universal law of God. It is the same for everyone and cannot be overruled except by God. It will come to pass; what we plant will be what we reap. (*Gal 6:7-10*)(*2 Cor 9:6*)

Using what God has given to us to meet the needs of others and the world around us, is seed sown to our prosperity. Consuming what we have for our own desires, and thereby robbing others of God's intended provision for their need, is seed sown to our poverty. God would not be a very good manager of His kingdom, if He continued to give more to the servant who was not producing. God is a good manager and will take from the ineffective manager and give it to the servant who manages well. Managing well, means using what we have according to God's instruction. Kingdom of God prosperity will come to the servant of God who learns to use all he has, including his spirit, soul, and body according to God's instruction. All of one's skills, abilities, intelligence, money, material possessions, and any other gifts must be used for God's intended purposes.

*Luke 19:20,23-26: Then another came, saying, 'Master, here is your mina, which I have kept put away in a handkerchief.*

*'Why then did you not put my money in the bank, that at my coming I might have collected it with interest?' And he said to those who stood by, 'Take the mina from him, and give it to him who has ten minas.'*

*But they said to him, 'Master, he has ten minas.'*

*For I say to you, that to everyone who has will be given; and from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him.*

If the money had been put into the bank, it would have been available for others to use to do business in the community meeting human

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 7*

---

needs. Fear caused the servant to hold on to the money, rather than put it to work meeting needs and thereby increasing it. Riches that are put to work meeting needs do not consume the owner. Clothing that is in use is not moth eaten, and gold and silver that are being used do not corrode.

*James 5:1-3: Come now, you rich, weep and howl for your miseries that are coming upon you! Your riches are corrupted, and your **garments are moth-eaten**. Your **gold and silver are corroded**, and their corrosion will be a witness against you and will eat your flesh like fire. You have heaped up treasure in the last days.*

The kingdom principle is to use what you have to do business by meeting needs.

This includes giving to the poor and needy; but it means much more than that. It means production that is profitable for all. One cannot give, what one does not have. Industrious production is involved in acquiring clothes, food, and other items to meet the needs of people. Someone must grow or produce the food, fiber, and other products; and someone must process them, transport them, store them, and distribute them. Jobs are created and many people have an opportunity to share in the process, and become involved in serving Jesus in others. Investment opportunities are created by the capital needs for facilities and equipment to produce and distribute the goods to meet people's needs. This provides the opportunity for others to share in the process by supplying funds, and become a part of serving Jesus in others.

Entering into the blessings and joy of kingdom of God living is tied to production that meets needs. We are to do good to all men but especially to those of the household of faith. (*Gal 6:10*) In the parable of the sheep and the goats, Jesus taught the principle of serving Him by serv-

ing others and entering into the kingdom of God lifestyle by doing so.

*Mat 25:37-40: Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You **hungry** and feed You, or **thirsty** and give You drink? When did we see You **a stranger** and take You in, or **naked** and clothe You? 'Or when did we see You sick, or **in prison**, and come to You?'*

*And the King will answer and say to them, 'Assuredly, I say to you, **inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.**'*

We serve Jesus the Christ as we serve those  
in whom Christ dwells.

Our prosperity begins with our seeing Jesus in the hungry, in the thirsty, in a stranger, in the naked, in the sick, and in those in prison, (both naturally and spiritually). When Jesus in us enables us to feel the need of Jesus in our brethren, we are ready to go to work at our job doing business to serve Jesus, not just to get things for ourselves. The better we do on the job, in the business, or wherever we serve, the more will be given to us to manage for him. Bigger and better jobs, businesses, and ministries await the faithful productive servant. Poverty is the reward of the greedy, the fearful, or the unfaithful, unproductive servant.

If you are lacking in prosperity,  
get excited about serving Jesus in others.

There is a lot of difference in doing our job to serve Jesus in others, and working for a paycheck. If one is just working for the pay, the

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 7*

---

work will not be done from the heart. It will not be of vital interest to the worker, and he or she will tend to grudgingly do only the minimum amount required. But, if one is doing one's job or business to serve Jesus in others, it will be done from the heart with vitality and enthusiasm. Much more will be accomplished and the job or business will be much more fun. The heartiness of service will lead to prosperity and increase. Everyone around becomes excited by our hearty enthusiasm and we will become inspiring leaders. Good people are drawn to our enthusiasm and our sincere care for others. They will desire to help with the job or business and may become a part of our team.

When we are excited about what we are doing it is easy to arise early and eagerly approach the day with enthusiasm. One can more easily overcome the temptation to roll over and sleep a little longer because of the exciting potential of the day. Slothfulness will always lead to deeper poverty. (*Prov 6:9-11*) (*Prov 18:9*) Lack of enthusiasm and excitement indicates that one is not really seeking and serving the Lord. Seeking to commune with God and becoming connected to His will and plan for the day is the first step toward an exciting and profitable life. Boredom is a sure sign that one is not serving the Lord. Anyone who is bored is not connected into God's plan to serve Jesus by serving others.

*Col 3:23-24: And whatever you do, **do it heartily**, as to the Lord and not to men, knowing that **from the Lord you will receive the reward** of the inheritance; for you serve the Lord Christ.*

Our reward for serving heartily does not depend on man; it depends on God. The law of sowing and reaping is much bigger and more powerful than man. Even though man may attempt to withhold our wages, our reward will eventually come. It may not come from the place where we served but it will come, if we do not lose our heartiness.

*Gal 6:9: And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart.*

Although we are to do good to all men, our best is to be reserved for Jesus in others. We are not to give our most precious assets to swine, (those who are greedy, self-seekers, with an appetite for base things). Neither are we to give our most holy to dogs, (heathen, who have no appreciation for beautiful and delicate things). We will be harmed and will not prosper giving our best to such people or organizations. This balance principle must be considered in determining who and where to serve.

*Mat 7:6: Do not give what is holy to the dogs; nor cast your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you in pieces.*

Because we seek to serve Jesus in others and do not serve just to gain, we will not defraud anyone. Cheating on the job or in business will short circuit the law of sowing and reaping and stop our prosperity. God hates business and job fraud and it will never lead to prosperity, whether it is cheating on the time card, stealing products or supplies, slipping a few dollars from the register, or defrauding customers with deceptive statements and advertising, or deceptive packaging, or short weights and measures. *(Micah 6:10-15) (Deu 25:13-15)*

*Prov 20:10: Diverse weights and diverse measures, They are both alike, an abomination to the LORD.*

*Luke 6:38: Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over will be put into your bosom. For with the same measure that you use, it will be*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 7*

---

***measured back to you.***

Always give a good measure plus a little more. If you give only what is required or expected, you have sown nothing for the future. But if you do all that is required or expected, and then give a little more, you are sowing toward future prosperity. Many may notice if a job is not done well. Usually no one notices much if a job is done well, as expected. But everyone notices when a job is done well and then something extra is done. No one notices a well made bed in a motel room, but everyone notices a mint on the pillow. A little beyond the required or expected can buy a lot of goodwill.

*Mat 5:40-41: If anyone wants to sue you and take away your tunic, let him have your cloak also. **And whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two.***

Settle disputes quickly. They will cost much more in lost time and production to debate and battle than to make quick agreement. Even though you may suffer some loss in the agreement it may be much less than the total cost of lost production as all your abilities and creativity normally applied toward business are imprisoned in striving with an adversary.

*Mat 5:25-26: **Agree with your adversary quickly**, while you are on the way with him, lest your adversary deliver you to the judge, the judge hand you over to the officer, and you be thrown into prison. Assuredly, I say to you, you will by no means get out of there till you have paid the last penny.*

We have seen that working and doing business to get money is not the New Jerusalem way, but, that the kingdom of God principle is to work to serve Jesus in others. Neither is it God's kingdom way to invest

money to get money. Putting our money to work just to get more money is not the kingdom of heaven principle.

Investing money to serve Jesus in others,  
by meeting needs for capital, is the kingdom way.

The first consideration in investing is not how much money will this make, and how fast will it make it. The first question must always be; what will this investment do to serve Jesus in others? Will it do good to all men but especially those of the household faith? What will this investment do, and how will this help to supply needs? This consideration will help an investor to become aligned with God's purposes in a venture that He can bless. Costly future losses may be avoided by applying this principle first. If a venture does little or nothing to serve Jesus in others, but is designed to get money, one need look no further at other factors regarding the investment. Get rich quick schemes are never tempting to one who does not even look at them.

The two most prevalent factors affecting Babylonian style investing are greed and fear. Greed causes one to try to get the most money in the shortest time. Fear of losing money restrains the Babylonian investor and heavily affects his investment decisions. When he sees others making money from some item, he may hesitate to purchase it in the early stages of growth because of fear. But when he sees others continue to make a lot of money then he will purchase it, usually at or near the top of the growth cycle, and just before it declines. When it decreases substantially fear of loss again motivates him to cut his losses and sell, losing from the investment.

The kingdom principle of investing to serve will cause one to seek to buy what no one wants now, but that will be needed later, and store it in readiness until it is needed. Or one may purchase items that are not usable in their present state and repair, alter, or upgrade them to make them useful. Or one may buy goods that are not needed in one geo-

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 7*

---

graphic area and transport them to an area where there are needed. Or one may invest in buildings, machinery, tools, or equipment to provide for others to use in production for meeting needs. The key is to look for human needs and determine how you or your money can be used to help meet needs. Always buy and sell at the fair market price for the item, in the condition it is in, at the time. Always sell what people need when they want it.

*Prov 11:26: The people will curse him who withholds grain, But blessing will be on the head of him who sells it.*

Be content with what you have now.

*Heb 13:5a. Let your conduct be without covetousness; be content with such things as you have.*

Do not serve money. Serve God with money.

# BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 8*

**Love the world,  
Not the evil world order!**

*For God so loved the world*

*that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. John 3:16*

*Do not love the world*

*or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 1 John 2:15*

These two verses of Scripture, at first glance, seem to contradict one another. One makes it very clear that God loves the world. While the other indicates that we are not to love the evil world system, and even goes so far as to say that if we do, the love of God is not in us

Doctrines developed in the past, and held by much of the church today, offer little or no hope for man or the world, in this present life. The essence of these doctrines are that the world and its systems are hopelessly tainted with sin and subsequently evil. In this view there is no hope for the present world to be cleansed and restored. Some of the fruits from the essence of these teachings are:

(1) A release of the responsibility of man to preserve and care for the natural systems of the planet. There is little or no incentive for man to cooperate with natural laws of God's order. The shorter range more immediately profitable actions are often chosen over those that align with God's natural order; which are designed for the continued existence of the planet's systems.

(2) A lack of appreciation for the wonderful creation of the beau-

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 8*

---

tiful life supporting planet. The glorious essence of God can be seen in the beauty of His creation. The beautiful intense blues of mountain lakes reflect more than the breath taking awesomeness of the magnificent mountain scenes; they also reflect something about our loving God.

The unfathomable complexity of all the physical, biological, zoological, meteorological, ecological, and other systems of the planet all speak of our God who created them. (*Rom 1:20*) They are all designed to intricately work together to support life on the planet, and to continue the life of the planet.

(3) The third fruit from these teachings is a lack of respect for the life man has been given, with its awesome and exciting potential. Man is the only part of God's creation designed to intimately relate to God, to actually experience knowing Him now in this life. And to represent God in the earth, to rule and reign with Him now in this present age. (*Rom 5:17*) (*Rev 5:10*) (*2 Tim 2:12*) A lack of appreciation for God's natural creation, all the plants, the animals, the forest, and everything else, leads to a lack of respect for the life of man himself. Man is linked to, and a part of, the world's systems.

These fruits do not line up with the words of Jesus the Christ and the character and nature of God. Jesus came "*that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.*" It is God's nature to give life, to heal, and to deliver. It is someone else who desires to destroy. "*The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy.*" *John 10:10*. Is it God's plan and desire to destroy the earth, or to purify it? Jesus spoke of the wicked being removed and the righteous shining forth on earth. *Matt. 13:24-30, 37-43*. The Scripture also speaks clearly of God destroying those who destroy the earth.

*Rev. 11:18b "And that You should reward Your servants the*

Love the world,  
Not the evil world order!

---

*prophets and the saints, And those who fear Your name, small and great, **And should destroy those who destroy the earth.***”

Since the essence of the teachings that the world is bad, and fit only to be despised, does not line up with the words of Jesus and the character and nature of God, we must reexamine the Scriptures that seem to affirm these teachings. Does God love the world’s systems or despise them? Are we to love the world or to despise the world?

*John 3:16*, is one of the most well known Scripture verses. Most evangelical Christians have taught this verse to their small children. We use this verse to instill in children that God loves them so much that Jesus came to save them, and all who will believe.

We may read the verse,  
“*For God so loved the **world***”,  
but we hear in our mind,  
“For God so loved **me**, or **mankind**”.

Certainly the individual and mankind are the focus of what is being spoken of here. But we are not the whole thing being referred to as the world.

The word translated “world” here is the Greek word “kosmos” which is generally interpreted as the world’s systems. Strongs Concordance Greek Dictionary defines the word as follows: “G2889. kosmos, kos'-mos; prob. from the base of G2865; **orderly arrangement**, i.e. **decoration**; by impl. the **world** (in a wide or narrow sense, includ. its **inhabitants**.”

Is it possible that Jesus came to save more than mankind, that He came to save the world? Could God desire to restore all other “kind” as

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 8*

---

well, including all the adorning and decorative systems, the “kosmos”? Since God has given mankind authority and responsibility to rule the earth, man must first be redeemed and brought into order with God and His ways in order to save or restore the world.

God chose to limit himself to rule through man on earth and has never rescinded that position. Man has a free will to make decisions.

God had to become a man to save the world.

God became a man in Jesus.

God’s original created order is for man to have dominion and rule the world. (*Gen. 1 26-28*). The man Jesus, seated at the right hand of the Father in heaven, now rules in the world as he lives within believers on the earth by the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Christ. As men receive Jesus into their lives, and then yield control of their lives to the Spirit of Christ within, the will of God is done from heaven on earth. The kingdom of God from heaven rules the world and the ways of God redeem and restore the kosmos.

**The key to the redemption of the world is the salvation of man. Thus man’s redemption is the world’s only hope.**

In every instance the word translated “world” in *John 3:16-17*, is “kosmos”.

*John 3:16-17: "For God so loved the **world** that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the **world** to condemn the **world**, but that the **world** through Him might be saved."*

In these verses God speaks of man being saved in relation to the world being saved.

There is no distinction made between mankind and the

Love the world,  
Not the evil world order!

---

rest of the world as the object of God's saving love.

We have seen from other Scripture that God has delegated rule of the earth to man. Man is to carry out the order of God's design. The kingdom of God, the will of God, is to be done through man. **More specifically by Christ Jesus within man.**

To love the world, or not to love the world? Perhaps, God loves the world but does not love the evil of the world. Just as He loves man but does not love man's sin and evil nature. Scripture seems to indicate that we are not to love the world. A distinction must be made between the physical systems of God's creation and the evil world order set up by the devil. It is expedient that we take a closer look at some of these verses.

*1 John 2:15-17: **Do not love the world** or the things in the world. **If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.** For all that is in the world; the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life; is not of the Father but is of the world. And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.*

The word "world" in the above verses is also translated from the Greek word "kosmos". Why is it that we are told to not love the kosmos when God said He so loved the kosmos that He sent His son to save it?

God loves the kosmos (world), and we are to love the kosmos (world) with His love. A closer look at the original Greek in *1 John 2:15-17* reveals that the translation is confusing at this point. Man is not being told to not have loving concern for the world, but is being told to not have the love of (**from**) the world. The world has its own kind of selfish, lustful, greedy affection, the desires of the (sarx) flesh. We are not to have that love of the world. Nor are we to lust for the

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 8*

---

things of the world.

But we are to be filled with the love of God for the world. God loves the kosmos (world), and we are to love the kosmos (world) with His love.

The love of (from) God is a fully satisfying inner abundance. The individual filled with the love from God feels no frustrating need for anything else. Nothing further is required for the spirit and soul to be at perfect peace. From this inner abundance flows a great desire and potential to love the kosmos (the world and its inhabitants). This desire leads to serving mankind and the world around us by seeking to make things better for everyone; **to bring the peaceful, prosperous, order of God to the kosmos**. The love from God is a giving kind of love.

On the other hand the love of (from) the world isn't really love, but it is **lust for the kosmos**. It is seeking to fill an inner need that exists because the love of (from) God is not filling the individual. In reality the world's kind of love (lust) is not love, but unlove (the lack of the presence of God's love within). The inner need created by unlove leads to the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life. The inner need becomes like a great vacuum trying to fill the void with the kosmos (the world and the things in it, including other people). The kosmos is consumed, used, and destroyed as the inner need drives the individual to get more, have more, be more, control more, and experience more. The love of (from) the world is a taking kind of unlove.

The love of God is in Christ Jesus. The potential for the very love of God in your life and mine is in Jesus. If the Spirit of Christ rules our hearts, the love of God is manifest in our lives.

Love the world,  
Not the evil world order!

---

*John 17:26: "And I have declared to them Your name, and will declare it, that the **love (agape)** with which You **loved (agapao)** Me may be in them, and **I in them.**"*

The usage in this verse seems to indicate that agape is the inner affection from which flows the social outworking agapao, practice of loving. Christ Jesus is the provision for mankind to have the agape love of the Father. Christ in man is the practical method by which the love from God fills the life until no room exist for the love (lust) from the world, for the things that are in the world.

**There is a vast difference in having loving concern for the kosmos (as God also does), and seeking to devour or consume the kosmos from our inner lust of the flesh, lust of the eyes, and pride of this life.**

*Gal 5:16-17: I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish.*

The Spirit of Christ Jesus living and ruling within, guides and empowers the individual to walk in freedom from the lust of the flesh and to be filled with the love of (from) God. It is impossible for one in whom Christ Jesus does not dwell to be filled with the love of God and to be free of the love of (from) the world.

Man is inseparably linked to the rest of the kosmos. To harm or destroy the world is to harm one's self. To bless or build the world is to bless and build one's self. As man takes care of the world, the world takes care of man. I'm reminded of an old saying that farmers once used. They said, "If you will take care of the land, the land will take care of you." This same wisdom applies to all the kosmos.

Many Christians may need to rethink their world view. A belief

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 8*

---

that God does not love the “kosmos” may have led us to devalue much of what God loves, and sent His Son to save.

The world is not inherently evil. The world is a marvelous and wonderful creation of God.

The systems and order of the world are awesomely grand beyond all we can think. The complex intricacy of biological systems, ecological systems, and the physical make up of all things is more than all the minds of man together could ever understand. Yet it all fits and works together to perpetually sustain life. The beauty of the colors, shapes, and patterns of the mountains, lakes, forest, plains, and mighty oceans are marvelous beyond compare. The delicate, delightful fragrance of the rose, the flowers of the field, the spruce and fir tree, the pine tree on a still spring evening, all speak of God’s love and provision for the world.

It is humbling to realize that God has put man in charge of caring for His marvelous creation. To not be concerned about caring for the people, animals, and the ecology of the world is to be apart from the plan of God. As man, by the power of the indwelling Christ, walks in accordance with God’s ways the kosmos is healed. Mankind seeking the kingdom of God and His righteous way of being and doing moves man and the world systems toward healing and restoration. Mankind seeking his own way apart from God moves man and the world systems toward disorder and destruction.

The power of Christ in man is sufficient  
to heal and restore the kosmos.

*John 3:16a,17b: “For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son,-- that the world through him might be*

Love the world,  
Not the evil world order!

---

*saved.”*

*John 1:29b: "Behold! **The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!**"*

The wonderful healing, delivering, restoring, kingdom of God (the rule of God) is now being spoken into the world. The past religious views are beginning to give way to the glorious, practical, reality of the way of God in all realms of life in our world. The great secrets of life and how to live it are being revealed in the purified hearts of God's children.

The evidence of the fruit of man seeking his own way, apart from God, is becoming increasingly visible as the world systems are wounded and fight back against the oppression of man's evil ways. Breakdown, and failure are common concepts in our afflicted world.

Our ailing world will not be healed by religion or politics. Laws passed by the governments of the nations of the world may help alleviate some immediate symptoms temporarily. But, they will never deal with the root of the problem and make real and permanent changes. The harsh administration of religious laws, rules, ceremonies, and traditions of man, may confuse or worsen the overall condition. The false peace and security created by some religious teachings, may bring a temporary sense of peace, but will not deal with the real problems of the world.

Only the Word of the kingdom from heaven, the kingdom of God, planted in the fertile heart soil of man, can begin the powerful changes required to really change the world. To the same degree that the enemy can prevent or pervert the Word of the kingdom, he can continue to deceive and oppress the world. If the Word of the kingdom is not planted and grown to fruition in the hearts of man, the world will continue to move toward disorder and destruction. The Word of the

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 8*

---

kingdom of God, planted and grown to fruition in the heart soil of man will overcome the enemy's work and move the world toward healing and restoration. Yet there are many religious people and unbelievers alike, who will not hear or grow to fruition the powerful, world changing, Word of the kingdom.

There are three major reasons why, not everyone will hear the powerful Word of the kingdom.

Jesus taught the three reasons in the parable of the sower and soils. He later explained the parable clearly to his disciples.

*Mat 13:3-9: Then He spoke many things to them in parables, saying: "Behold, a sower went out to sow. (#1) "And as he sowed, some seed fell by the wayside; and the birds came and devoured them. (#2) "Some fell on stony places, where they did not have much earth; and they immediately sprang up because they had no depth of earth. "But when the sun was up they were scorched, and because they had no root they withered away. (#3) "And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up and choked them. "But others fell on good ground and yielded a crop: some a hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty. "He who has ears to hear, let him hear!"*

*Mat 13:18-22: "Therefore hear the parable of the sower: (#1) "When anyone hears the **word of the kingdom**, and does not understand it, then the wicked one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is he who received seed by the wayside. (#2) "But he who received the seed on stony places, this is he who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy; yet he has no root in himself, but endures only for a while. For when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he stumbles.*

Love the world,  
Not the evil world order!

---

(#3) *"Now he who received seed among the thorns is he who hears the word, and the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful."*

The first reason that some will not hear the Word of the kingdom is because of the hard pressed soil of their hearts. The wayside soil represents the soil of a roadway, where the heavy footsteps of men, and the wheels of their ox carts and chariots, have pressed the soil so hard that the seed cannot enter the soil, and will be easily picked up and carried away by the enemy. The hard heart is a wounded heart that has been hurt by the oppression of people. The many afflictions brought about by the enemy through other people have so perverted the heart that one cannot receive the loving and positive message of the kingdom of God.

Jesus specifically refers to the **“word of the kingdom”**, in this passage. One may be able to hear the gospel of being born again or some other word from God, but the heart in this condition, cannot hear the word of the kingdom. The ministry of Jesus to heal the broken hearted must be appropriated to heal the wounded heart before the Word of the kingdom can enter.

The second reason is the stony heart soil. The rocks prevent the seed from having enough good soil to take root. Even though it may sprout it will wither and die at the first difficulty, and will not grow to fruition.

The rocks in the heart represent hardened preexisting strong convictions. Strong, preconceived religious views or beliefs can be rocks in the heart soil, that will not allow the Word of the kingdom to grow and bear fruit. When Jesus first preached the word of the kingdom, very few of the Pharisees with their strong religious convictions could grow the seed of the kingdom. Yet, some fishermen and even tax collectors could receive and grow the seed of the kingdom.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 8*

---

Strong convictions other than religious ones can also cause the Word of the kingdom to not grow to fruition. Rocks in the heart can be strong convictions of negative beliefs about life, how bad people are, how bad circumstances are, how bad the enemy is, etc.

The rocks of hardened preconceived convictions must be dealt with by giving them to God. One must take all of his strong religious beliefs and traditions, along with all the other rocks in his heart and lay them on the altar of God; allowing God to renew, refine, and return those He desires; and allowing God to discard and replace those which He desires. God is faithful and will not take away any good thing from His children. We can trust God. He will do what is best for us. **If there is anything we cannot leave on the altar of God, then that thing is our god.** It is more important to us than God.

The third reason some will not hear the Word of the kingdom is that thorn bushes will grow up and choke out the seed of the kingdom. The thorn bushes are the cares of this life and the deceitfulness of riches. Caring for the things of this life means being concerned about possessions, positions, and pleasures of natural life. Possessions can include money, houses, lands, family, and anything else we value. Positions can include any place in society or church we may hold, or desire to hold. Pleasures can be anything in which we delight.

The seed of the kingdom will not grow to powerful fruition in a heart that lusts for the things of the world. One must get his or her delights in the Lord not in other things. The thorn bushes must be dealt with by taking all we delight in to the altar of God and laying it there, allowing God to do whatever He desires with it all. God will return to us what He wants us to have and it will no longer choke the seed of the kingdom. We can trust God. He does love us. What He will do is best for us.

Love the world,  
Not the evil world order!

---

When the hard soil, the rocks, and the thorns, are all dealt with, then the good heart soil will grow the seed of the kingdom into the kingdom of God.

*Mat 13:23: "But he who received seed on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands it, who indeed bears fruit and produces: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty."*

# BASILEIA LETTER

## *Number 9*

### **The Disconcertment of The Kingdom of God**

Jesus said, that He had not come to bring peace but a sword. He spoke of troubling our personal world.

*Mat 10:34-36: "Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword. "For I have come to 'set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law'; "and 'a man's enemies will be those of his own household.'*

*Luke 12:51-52: "Do you suppose that I came to give peace on earth? I tell you, not at all, but rather division. "For from now on five in one house will be divided: three against two, and two against three.*

The kingdom that Jesus preached brings change to our lives. Change can be good or bad, but in either case it is often very disconcerting for a season. The change in our world that Jesus came to bring is a change for good. A change for the betterment of our personal lives and for the world. We all know that God's goal for the world is not disconcertment and division. Yet, Jesus fully recognized that the magnitude of the change from the old order to the new kingdom of God order would, for a season, create great disconcertment and division.

Even in much less significant matters, change within our lives can bring disconcertment. Sometimes we have very little choice and must walk through the disconcerting experience. At other times

## The Disconcertment of The Kingdom of God

---

we may postpone or fail to make needed or desired changes simply because it is not pleasurable to endure the initial loss of peace that the change will bring.

I personally have a recent involvement in a situation where I believe God wants to bring some very great changes, changes that could bring the people involved to a new and greater fulfillment in their walk with God and their ministry in the kingdom. The problem is that these changes are radical and very different from the life long traditions and experiences of the people. The old ways have worked and served those involved very well. When the new is attempted, the first response is sometimes the loss of the peace that we have been accustomed to following, and can be very disconcerting.

If you are like me, at this point you may be wondering, exactly what does he mean by disconcerting. The dictionary definition for disconcert is:

“disconcert 1. **to disturb the self-possession of**; perturb; ruffle. 2. to throw into disorder or confusion; disarrange.

From other Scripture we know that Christ **did** come to bring peace on earth and goodwill toward men. He is the God of peace.

*John 14:27: "Peace I leave with you, My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.*

*Rom 14:17: For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and **peace** and joy in the Holy Spirit.*

*Rom 15:33: Now the **God of peace** be with you all. Amen.*

*Phil 4:9: The things which you learned and received and heard and saw in me, these do, and the **God of peace** will be with you.*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 9*

---

WE CAN WALK IN PEACE EVEN IN DISCONCERTING TIMES OF CHANGE, **IF WE KNOW FOR SURE WE ARE FOLLOWING HIS WORD AND WILL FOR US AT THE TIME.** If however we do not have a sure Word from God it may be very difficult to maintain peace within ourselves during times of change. Our feelings, and seeking for peace, may become very unstable guides when God is bringing change. Resisting the change because it just does not feel right and is disconcerting may lead to wrong choices. However, making major changes without a sure Word from God can also become a hazardous activity. In many situations time is better spent seeking direction from God, rather than either prematurely receiving or rejecting a specific change.

In some cases of urgency one may move expediently and try to the best of their ability to do the will of God, without having a clear word at the moment. Most often there is a way to alter the action later without devastating effects. One must, at times trust God to fix up what one has messed up.

It is not God's best for His people to make decisions as to what is right and wrong to do next. To decide within our own mind, can be partaking of the "tree of the knowledge of good and evil". To hear what is right and wrong from God and obey Him, is to eat from the "tree of life."

**IT IS NOT OUR PLACE TO DECIDE,** but rather to find out what God has already decided and represent that into the world.

Jesus did not decide what to do or how to do it within His own mind. He said that He only did what he heard and saw the Father doing.

The Disconcertment of The Kingdom of God

---

*John 8:26 "I have many things to say and to judge concerning you, but He who sent Me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I heard from Him."*

*John 8:28-29: Then Jesus said to them, "When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and that **I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father taught Me, I speak these things.**" And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him."*

*John 5:30: "I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because **I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me.**"*

*John 5:19: Then Jesus answered and said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, **the Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He sees the Father do; for whatever He does, the Son also does in like manner.**"*

God is doing tremendous things in our world. It will prove much more profitable to find out what God is doing and get in on it, rather than to decide something on our own and try to get God to bless it. And if what God is doing is somewhat new to us, it may temporarily cause some disconcertment in and around our lives.

In this, the time of the beginning of the seventh millennium of the history of man, the gospel of the kingdom is again being preached across the world as it was in the first century. The gospel of the kingdom that Jesus preached caused great disconcertment when He preached it in the first century, just as it is causing today. Christ living and speaking through His body on earth is again preaching the gospel of the kingdom and many are disconcerted.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 9*

---

The church must be prepared for change, and must be willing to lay down the old in order to receive the new work of God.

### **God has not changed. The Gospel has not changed.**

Our ability to see and hear the fullness of the gospel of the kingdom that was lost to the church during the dark ages, is changing. As the people of God become more purified in their hearts, the resurrected life of Christ is more fully alive within and more revelation is a partial result of that process. More revelation brings change. Change can bring temporary disconcertment and division.

Many Christians that have been born again for years are just now hearing for the first time the glorious gospel of the kingdom that Jesus preached, the same gospel that the first century disciples preached. The restoration of all things that began in the reformation period is still continuing. We thank God for the restoration of the revelation of the Word that we have enjoyed in the past. We must continue to embrace the truth from the past and allow the further revelation of the now to melt away error and plant truth in our hearts. We must not turn back because of the temporary disconcerting feelings that may come our way in time of change. If we turn back we may miss out on the wonderful further plan that God has for us.

**The seventh millennium outpouring has already begun.**

It is as if there were a great ball of the fire of God come near the earth, and fingers of that fire swirl down toward the earth and happen to touch the earth here and there. Where these fingers of the fire of God come forth, renewal and powerful manifestations of the Spirit are common. Men and women are overcome with the

presence of God and cry out to God confessing their sins. These spots of outpouring will continue and increase in number as we continue into the seventh millennium.

Some of the things occurring within these areas of outpouring may be more than we have seen in the past and can be disconcerting to the believer who as yet has not personally experienced this powerful ministry of the Spirit within themselves. It is important to not look back nor to try to return to yesterday. If per chance you are one of those who are hanging on to the familiar and secure ways of the past, because the new brings disconcertment to you, please turn again and instead of watching, get in the middle of what God is doing and the peace of God may flood your heart.

Another part of the seventh millennium outpouring, which can cause further disconcertment is a great increase in the revelation of the word of God. This outpouring is marked by God's removing the cover from great spiritual truths of His word. The word translated revelation in the New Testament, means to take the cover off. God is truly revealing fresh truth regarding His kingdom in this season. When a mystery is revealed it is finished because it is no longer a mystery. A secret that is uncovered and told is no longer a secret.

*Rev 10:7: But in the days of the sounding of the **seventh** angel, when he is about to sound, the mystery of God would be finished, as He declared to His servants the prophets.*

*Rev 11:15: Then the **seventh** angel sounded: And there were loud voices in heaven, saying, "The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and ever!"*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 9*

---

Is it time for us to feast at His table of freshly revealed light of His Word, that will further enable the saints of God to manifest His love and power to bring forth the New Jerusalem lifestyle? Is it time for the saints of God to come out of Babylon and set their minds upon the New Jerusalem of God? Is it time for believers to become real in their souls and to seek Him with their whole heart? Is it time for the Holy Spirit of Christ to shine deep into our hearts and reveal the duplicity of inner motives? Is it not time for repentance for our seeking our own thing while at the same time seeking to serve God? And is it not time for the fire of God to burn the self seeking motives and all they have built within and around us? Is it not time to worship Him and praise Him unreservedly, full out, with our whole heart, soul, spirit, and body?

If it is time for these things, then,

It is time for the people of God to pray  
without ceasing.

To lift up holy hands and cry out with supplication and thanksgiving for the will of God to be done, and the kingdom of God to come, now, in our world.

It is time for intercessors and every saint of God to cry out to God with tears and great faith for the sick and needy church. Cry out for the sleeping giant to awaken and do the works of God. Call unto God and He will send the mighty works of the Spirit of Christ and multitudes of powerful angels. After the church awakens, shakes herself and is cleansed, then the lost will come. The evil of the city will change after the sleeping giant, the church, awakens, shakes, and cleanses herself and becomes the purified holy Bride of Christ.

You and I are very privileged to be on the earth now, and surely have come to the kingdom for such a time as this. A time that the patriarchs of old desired to see, but could not. A time that the

Apostles of the Lamb saw begin but did not see the fulfillment of their beginnings.

It would have been great to have been a part of the first century and to have seen the Lord in His earthly body, to have witnessed His ministry, and to have been in the upper room at Pentecost. **BUT it is just as great a thing that we have upon us, if not greater.**

The seventh millennium outpouring has begun and will continue to grow in breadth and depth and height in the days ahead.

Seventh millennium Christianity will eventually exceed first century Christianity.

Though there will be great turmoil and great tribulation, there will eventually be the full manifestation of total victory. God will at some time in this next millennium rule the kingdoms of earth and every aspect of our planet through His seventh millennium servants men, women, and children sold out completely to God and God only.

Businesses, governments, education, homes, and every institution on the planet will serve the living God, as the servants of God rule first their own lives, then their own families, communities, states, nations, and eventually the planet according to the will of the Lord as directed by the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of the Lord, Spirit of Christ, Spirit of the King.

Yes there is a long way to go, and much tribulation will occur, and many around the world will not make it. But, we are seeing the start of the greatest work and move of God on Planet Earth. It is beginning with “The Seventh Millennium Outpouring”, the mighty sovereign work of God shaking, tearing down, and forever changing the religious and carnal ways of the church and world; sovereignly

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 9*

---

healing the works and wounds caused by religion; sovereignly bringing deliverance from all the weight of our foolish and religious ways; pouring His love sovereignly into our hearts and lives.

In that love flows His grace, empowering His sons and daughters to do mighty exploits, and walk in righteousness, peace, and joy. His mercy flows through that love and grace to receive our messed up religious and carnal hearts, forgive us, and wash us clean, that we may become purified vessels for His mighty love and power. It is well worth walking through the disconcertment of the changing times to enter into the kingdom of God, New Jerusalem, lifestyle that God is bringing forth in His mature sons and daughters.

Renewal and revival are a part of the outpouring but it is more than “re” anything, because God is beginning a work that is more than has ever before been seen on earth. It is the establishment of His kingdom from heaven, on earth, one heart, one life, one step at a time. Individually, our first step is repentance from dead works. Even those of us who have felt that our lives were sold out to God and have sought to flow in His Spirit, must come to a new level of holiness. To whom much is given, much is required.

Personally, I thought that my life was totally sold out to God, that I owned nothing, that everything in my hands was only His, that my heart’s only desire was to please Him and do His will, **yet more love has poured into me**, bringing more grace and holiness, more of His presence. In comparison to His presence and love now, I hate my life of only a short time ago. We cannot know what we do not have until God pours it into us. What will it be tomorrow? Today seems to be all the love, grace, peace, joy, and power that one can know. Will we hate this wonderful life tomorrow as God continues His outpouring of love into our hearts?

*Acts 2:32-33: "This Jesus God has raised up, of which we are all witnesses. "Therefore being exalted to the right hand of God,*

*and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He poured out this which you now see and hear.*

*Rom 5:5 Now hope does not disappoint, because **the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit** who was given to us.*

As God produced life from Sarah's dead womb, so shall he bring forth the life of Christ in the dead womb of the awakening church. As he caused the dry bones to come together, and put flesh upon them and caused them to live, so is He in these days bringing life from death. Resurrection comes after death. Resurrection life is pouring out upon the church and again the dead womb shall bear a child, **the manifestation of the Son of the living God**. And the dry bones shall live and march in order to the commands of the Spirit of the living God. With man it is impossible, but with God it is happening!

God is bringing forth to His church,  
A new administration and a new order!

It is not a new administration and order to God, but it is new to the church, in that the church has not fully walked in it before. The new administration is the unbridled flow of the Holy Spirit. The manifestation of the Spirit of Christ coming forth unguided, unrestrained, not in any way controlled by man or his systems of church order or government. Israel asked for a king and lost the direct leadership of God personally administering their affairs. The church has been under schoolmasters of external rules and laws until this season. Now in this time, the old administration is being replaced with **the administration of the Spirit of Christ the King**.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 9*

---

**The new order is the intimate love of God in the hearts of men.** Because of His intimate love, God's ways will be kept by each person. No person in love with Jesus and filled with His love can walk in an unruly manner. God by His love and Spirit will guide, and will break the heart of anyone who steps into disobedience. Repentance will be swift and complete by the one intimately in love with the Spirit of Christ Jesus.

The systems of control established by men ruling over others is finished. The perversions of son-ship between brothers is over. All are sons of God and do not call any man their father. The perversions of what was called "spiritual authority" but was really the control of men is finished. These things will not continue to work in the days ahead. The day of the big name men of God is closing. The long prayer lines, seeking a touch through the big name man of God is fading away. God is pouring out His spirit through multitudes of nobodies. Obscure men and women, and small children are bringing forth the powerful anointing of God, as His Spirit is poured out upon our sons and daughters.

The fire of the Lord is already here to destroy the evil and sinful world and will continue to greatly intensify. Now the dismantling of the things that were good has also come. Men are finding their lives and ministries falling apart for no apparent reason. Personally, I was very busy for a time trying to build back the things that God kept tearing down. We will help God's work in progress, if, when we recognize He is dismantling, we help Him tear it down and stop fighting against what God is doing. If the new is to be built the old must be dismantled. Then God can rebuild the new in accordance with His plan and design.

He will burn or tear down anything that our heart goes after. God will not be satisfied with half of our heart, seventy percent is not a pass-

## The Disconcertment of The Kingdom of God

---

ing grade, ninety nine and nine tenths percent is not good enough. We must seek Him NOW, with our whole heart, even if it means the laying down of many good things in our lives. He is able to restore to us the things that He desires for us to have. Again, all of this can be very disconcerting but the end is well worth the temporary discomfort and lack of peace that may occur.

### Break up the fallow ground of your heart.

Before the new can grow the old must be plowed. I live on a ninety six acre farm. When a decision is made to change the use of a field from pasture to growing a row crop, such as corn, the field must first be deeply plowed, completely disrupting the existing growth on the field. When the hardened ground is thoroughly broken up and softened by rain, then it is ready to receive the new seed and grow the new crop. This is a very disconcerting experience for the field that is being plowed.

*Hosea 10:12: Sow for yourselves righteousness; Reap in mercy; **Break up your fallow ground**, For it is time to seek the LORD, Till He comes and rains righteousness on you.*

Scripture refers to the hardened soil as fallow ground. Our hearts are like that fallow ground. God is plowing deep in preparation for the seeds of the kingdom of God to be planted and the New Jerusalem way of life to grow. We are to work with God in breaking up the fallow ground of our hearts. God will supply the power, but we are to be willing and open our hearts to the plowing. Many of us have a portion of already prepared good soil in the center of our heart and life. But the edges and the corners are overgrown with the

**BASILEIA LETTER**

*Number 9*

---

cares of life, the hardened ground of wounding experiences, and the rocks of convictions. We may yet be holding on to our old religious convictions and other strong beliefs that will not allow the seed of the kingdom of God to grow to maturity.

**God loves us too much to stop until  
the work is finished.**

# BASILEIA LETTER

## *Number 10*

### **Love and the Kingdom of God.**

Jesus said, the greatest commandment of all is to love God. And He said that the second greatest is to love your neighbor.

*Mark 12:30-31: 'And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.' This is the first commandment. "And the second, like it, is this: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these."*

*Mat 22:40 "On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."*

He did not say the greatest commandment was to do any of the other noble commandments of God. He did not say the greatest commandment was to be a mighty faith warrior, nor a mighty prayer warrior. Nor did He say it was to be a mighty preacher, nor prophet, nor teacher nor any other gift or calling of God. As important as these things are, LOVE is the only MOST important thing of all.

Theologically much has been said about the love God has for His children and the love we are to have for Him. But in practical terms, what does the love OF GOD and the love FOR GOD mean to you and me? And why is it the most important commandment of God? What kind of love are we to have for God?

In the natural realm, mankind is familiar with several different aspects or types of love. There is the love parents have for their children and that children have for their parents. This is a very strong fundamental kind of love that provides security and causes needs to be met. This love will usually last forever though it may take

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 10*

---

different forms in mature life. It is more of an understood continuous love that does not vary much though it may be felt more strongly under certain circumstances.

There is another love that one may experience between siblings. This is a much more dormant kind of love that may only really surface when certain experiences or needs occur, such as one of the siblings being threatened. Also, in the natural realm, there is a certain kind of love that one may, or may not have for their neighbor. Usually this is a very casual kind of love, and often is not much more than a generic concern for the well being of the neighbor.

Another kind of natural love is the very intense love that one has for one's sweetheart or mate. This very intense love is the most consuming of all natural love known to man. A man or woman in love will go to extremes to be with the one they love. They may become very dissatisfied when apart for a season. They may feel a deep longing that can only be satisfied by embracing the one they love. They find great joy in each others company and intimately share everything about their lives. They greatly desire to please one another and would knowingly do nothing to harm or hinder one another. They will go to extremes to protect and defend one another. There is nothing that they are able to do, that they would not do for one another.

The love God has for us and the love we are to have for Him is most like this last kind of love. The Bible refers to believers as the "Bride of Christ", suggesting a very intimate relationship between the Lord and His people. There is no greater experience in all of life than being in love with God.

Many Christians do not even know it is possible to share an intimate, exciting, passionate, personal love with God Almighty; the very one who created all things that exist; the one who spoke the earth and the stars into existence; the one with all power and all

## Love and the Kingdom of God.

---

knowledge, who causes all things to continue; the very one who will judge all the world. (*Col. 1:16-19*) (*Heb 1:2-3*) One of the great mysteries to man is, “how can such an awesome God love me?” How can such a great God even know that I exist, much less be concerned for me and love me.

*Job 7:17: What is man, that You should exalt him, **That You should set Your heart on him.***

*Psa 8:4 What is man that You are **mindful of him**, And the son of man that **You visit him**?*

*Rom 5:8 But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.*

Knowing that God loves us and spared not His only Son to save us certainly gives us a great, but still somewhat remote understanding and appreciation of the love God has for us. Considering why He made us and why He saved us begins to direct us toward the greatest fulfillment of mankind, which is to fulfill God’s design for man. The reason the greatest of all commandments is to love God, is because that it is God’s designed primary purpose for man. God made man in His own image to intimately relate to Himself. (*Gen 1:27*)

We are for the primary purpose of loving God.  
We are His desire.

Just as there is an emptiness in man when separated from God, there is an emptiness in God when we are apart from Him. There is a lack in the purposes of God when man is apart from the Husband,

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 10*

---

Jesus, who loves His Bride passionately and deeply. This longing of God for us, and the longing in man for intimacy with God is very similar to the longing one feels when separated from the person one loves in the natural realm.

The joy, that one who is in love with God feels, when coming into His presence and intimately relating to Him, is very similar to the joy one feels when one is reunited with, and embraces the person one loves.

Spiritual oneness with God is His plan for His Bride,  
and is the ultimate fulfillment in life.

Many people are frustrated their entire lives because they do not know God or never come into intimacy with Him. They are never able to fill the void and lack of completeness in their lives, though they may try everything under the sun to bring satisfaction and completeness.

Probably the closest thing in the natural realm to being in love with God is romantic love for another person. Yet often this natural love can fade or be abused, and can be very disappointing at some point, and may never be fully satisfying. God will never disappoint His Bride. His love is forever fresh and complete. We can fully trust our lives to the love of God. God, unlike man is always faithful and will always have an adequate supply of whatever one needs to become all that God desires, and to experience fullness in life.

Giving one's life to God and living in intimacy with Him assures the most productive and prosperous life possible for the individual. One will be prosperous in the total sense of all areas of life, not just the gaining of material things, seen as prosperity by the carnal mind. God will supply encouragement, comfort, discipline, strength, guidance, and anything else needed to fulfill His purpose for one's life.

There is nothing in life that is as valuable  
as intimately relating to God.

Yet, many Christians busy themselves with many things that are of much less value. In any modern city, people are rushing about and are often greatly stressed in an attempt to get somewhere and do something in a hurry. The pressure of busy fast paced life can take a heavy toll on the body, soul, and spirit of Christians. (*Luke 10:40-42*)

It is possible to remain so busy about so many things that we no longer notice the longing and emptiness of our hearts for the one we love, the one who loves us. Have you ever stopped to consider how God must feel as His heart longs for His Bride to come and be with Him, and yet she just continues day after day rushing about busy about many things but missing the most valuable thing of all?

Is it possible that we need to reevaluate our motives for the very busy lifestyle we live? Is it possible that we have set such costly high standards for our lives that we have lost our life in the process of trying to pay the price? Is it possible that the cost for creature comforts and status in life has driven us to invest our lives in trying to pay for that which will not give us what we really want or need? Have we been tricked out of the very thing that will fulfill our lives and supply everything we need? Have we left our first love, and sold ourselves to buy bread that will not satisfy? Is God trying to get our attention? Is he calling out for His people to STOP and consider what we are spending our lives for, and how much it is costing? Is it costing the very thing we are made for, to spend our lives intimately relating to our Husband, our Lover, the one who will provide all we need for abundance in life and eternity?

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 10*

---

*Isa 55:1-3: "**Ho!** Everyone who thirsts, Come to the waters; And you who have no money, Come, buy and eat. Yes, come, buy wine and milk Without money and without price. **Why do you spend money for what is not bread, And your wages for what does not satisfy?** Listen carefully to Me, and eat what is good, And let your soul delight itself in abundance. Incline your ear, and **come to Me.** Hear, and your soul shall live; And I will make an everlasting covenant with you; The sure mercies of David.*

Is God speaking to your heart? Do you feel a longing to be with Him in personal intimacy, to spend time in His arms in personal prayer and communion, to enjoy the brightness of His presence and the excitement of His Word? If He is speaking to your heart, please do not turn away from that voice and return to busyness, but make whatever changes are necessary to spend time loving Him and being loved by Him. There are those who have failed to respond to that call for so long that they no longer hear His voice calling for His Bride to come to Him. They cannot even spare the time to read this letter and will not hear the plea of God to come and rest in His arms.

All of the different types of human love are mirrors of the spiritual love we have with God. The different types of human or natural love may break down and at some point disappoint us; but the love of God is perfect in all of its different aspects. Not only are we to be in love with God as bride and wife of our Lord Jesus. But, we also love God and are loved by Him as our Father.

Jesus represents the Father to His children. He said, "If you have seen me you have seen the Father." Jesus is the "Everlasting Father".

## Love and the Kingdom of God.

---

*Isa 9:6: For unto us a Child is born, Unto us a Son is given; And the government will be upon His shoulder. And His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, **Everlasting Father**, Prince of Peace.*

A godly earthly father knows the depth and undying continual love for His sons and daughters. He would give his life in an instant to save the life of his child. He knows the deep desire to provide for and protect his children. He sincerely delights in being with his children. He loves to play and frolic with them, to rough-house with the boys, and sip make believe tea with the girls. He loves to help guide the bike when the training wheels are first removed, all the while encouraging and affirming his children. Children in his home feel very safe and know their strong father is their to take care of them. They know the rules and boundaries that he lays down are for their protection and feel very safe within them. They have an awesome respect and love for their father. And though they may not fully realize it at the time, they will come to appreciate the strong discipline that results from their disobedience and brings correction.

But what the children do not know is the great feeling of loss their father feels when he is apart from his children. They do not know the great heartache in their father when they pull away from him or rebel against him. Many fathers have gone to an early grave with a broken heart caused by rebellious sons or daughters, who somehow really never knew how deeply their father loved them, never knew how much he needed them. They had always thought about how much they needed their farther, and never even considered that he needed them, needed their love and presence in his life, needed to hold them and give them his love and affection and receive theirs unto himself.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 10*

---

As it is in the natural so it is in the spiritual. However, our Heavenly Father is perfect in His love for us and will always be consistent in caring for us. He will always provide the direction, correction, training, and strength for our lives if we will come to Him. But what He really desires is to hold his sons and daughters on His big lap and love them. He delights in the joy of being with His children, and if your religious mind can handle it, He loves to play with His children. As His children grow up He will stand beside them with His big arm around them, face the whole world and say, "This is my beloved son; in whom I am well pleased, listen to him."

It does not really matter if you had a great natural childhood or not. Jesus came to fix all that is lacking. His blood, His grace, His mercy, His love is sufficient to completely renew and put into place anything that is lacking in our lives. We are adopted sons and daughters through Jesus and are joint heirs. His heritage is our heritage, and we can now come boldly into the presence of our heavenly Father and experience all that was lacking and live a full and abundant life with Him.

Only after we really know the love of our Father and are in love with our Husband, can we carry out the second greatest commandment, which is to love our neighbor as we love ourselves. The love for our neighbor must be very different from the natural kind of generic concern for the well being of our neighbors or the dormant kind of love for our siblings .

The internal spiritual love from our spiritual Father and Husband is to be reflected out from us into the world toward our siblings (brothers and sisters in the Lord), and our neighbors (those near by). By love, we have God's heart for them. By His love, we see Jesus in our brothers and sisters, and love Jesus in them as we love them with deeds of kindness, acceptance, support, mercy, affirmation, thankfulness, and even correction when needed. By love, we share His heart for the lost who wonder about as sheep without a shepherd. By His love, we feel His concern for the lost sheep that have

gone astray. By His love, we can see the end of the lost and seek to do all we can to bring them to Jesus. By love, we have compassion and sincerely care for those who persecute us and spitefully use us.

The outworking of the love of God in us is the fulfillment of all the laws and the words of the prophets. Obedience to the ways of God are a natural product of our love for Him. Power and strength to live righteously flows in and through us as the love of God brings the grace of God into our lives and gives us the power to do the things we could not do in our own strength. God works in us both to will and to do his good pleasure. (*Phil 2:13*) His desires are fulfilled in us by His power and we become profitable sons in His great kingdom family. (*Heb 2:10*) Then the ways of God become the ways on earth and His will is done on earth as it is in heaven. (*Mat 6:10*)

His ways are the most prosperous ways. We will be a better son or daughter, and do a better job of whatever we are given to do. Because we do it better we will reap more and will enjoy more of His abundant life. (*2 Cor 9:6*) (*Gal 6:7-10*) Love, His love in us, will cause us to be better parents, better teachers, better doctors, better businessmen, better government servants, better ministers, better workmen of every sort. Living His way will cause less loss and waste from foolish activities and mistakes.

The grace of God is not a blanket covering  
for our continued disobedience.

The grace of God flows to us through the love of God as we intimately relate to Him. The unmerited favor is the love of God, which we do not deserve, coming to us and bringing His desires, His strength, His holiness, His power, His ways, into our lives, to cause us to live powerful, holy, righteous lives. Our trying hard to keep religious rules, ordinances, and laws will never bring us to holiness and purity in

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 10*

---

our lives. (*Gal 3:21*) Only the grace of God flowing through the love of God as we become intimate with Him will bring us to maturity and holiness in our daily lives.

The Greek word translated grace in the New Testament is “charis”, (khar'-ece) and means **the divine influence upon the heart, and its reflection in the life.**

One may be significantly influenced by a teacher or a notable respected person such as a star athlete, or important state official, or some very wise man who takes the time to become intimate and show love for a person. The impact of their influence could cause change and improvements in one's life that would last forever.

**How much more will the influence of Almighty God have upon the heart and life of one intimately in love with Him!? And will there not be a glorious reflection of His influence in one's life, reaching out to the world!?**

In our weakness His strength is made perfect. (*2 Cor 12:9*) Yes, our flesh and our soul is weak within itself, yes we would always be rotten stinking sinners unable to bring forth the glorious works of obedience to God, daily crying out for His mercy because of our continued disobedient sinful fleshly state. But the grace of God, (the influence of the Almighty God of all creation, the righteous holy One) upon our heart empowers us to live as holy, righteous, powerful saints. No longer subject to the flesh and the sin nature of Adam. Able to walk in freedom over every work of the enemy, able to fully conquer our flesh and live in glorious righteousness, peace, and joy by the Spirit of Christ which now lives within us to do all the bidding of the Father in and through us. No! We are not stinking sinners covered by a blanket of grace to keep our true character hidden from God. We are filled with the very presence of God Himself. And are more than conquerors in all things by grace, the empowerment of the gift of the love of God. (*Rom 8:37*)

Wake up! God's arm is not shortened that He cannot bring us to

righteousness. His hand is not too weak to mold and shape us into the image of Christ.

All things are under His feet and He has been given to be the head of the church which is you and me. (*Eph 1:22-23*) We can do all things through Christ who strengthens us. (*Phil 4:13*) Yes, we are nobodies, but the one who lives in us is SOMEBODY. His grace, His influence within our lives makes all the difference. And the reflection of His life into our world will and is changing our world. There is nothing too hard for the Lord. There is no evil stronghold, no Babylonian bondage that is too big for the one who lives in us. There is no work under the sun that is impossible to the Almighty Father whom we love and who loves us. Because He loves us the world and all it contains is for us. The power to overthrow every false god and evil work of man is now within the sons and daughters of God who know they are loved and know the grace flowing through the love of the Father.

Now is the time to fall in love with your Husband and become filled with His love and carry out the works of God in the earth. It is now that the kings of earth must bow to the king of heaven and the kingdoms of earth are to become the kingdoms of our God. Only because of love, and only when sons and daughters give up their busy stuff and fall in love with God, only when our lives do not matter any more except as they are filled with His desire, His presence, and His love and power will we see the fullness of the salvation of our God. Be still in His presence and in His love and you will see the salvation of God over the earth. (*Psa 46:10*) (*Exo 14:13*) (*Luke 3:6*)

Only by the Spirit of God  
will the world come into the order of God.

And only by the love of God and our response to it will the Spirit of Christ have free reign to rule in and through our lives.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 10*

---

Nothing is impossible to the one who believes and only the one in love with God will be able to truly believe the awesome words and works of God. Truly, faith works by love. There will be great love before there is great faith. There will be great faith before there will be great works of God redeeming the kingdoms of our earth.

Fear not little flock for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. (*Luke 12:32*) Perfect love casts out fear. (*1 John 4:18*) Once we are in the place of mature love with God we will not fear the faces of men or the spirits of darkness, and will have no problem in exercising the full potential of the power of God to destroy the works of the enemy and retake the kingdoms of this world. There is no fear in love and faith can work where there is no fear. Nothing is impossible to him who believes (has faith), and there is no limit of faith to the one completely in love with God.

Love is the most important principle in all creation.

Love will purify the harlot into a pure bride. (*Eph 5:25-27*) Love will cause us to not defraud our neighbor and naturally keep all the law. (*Rom 13:9*) Love will cause us to seek to provide for others which will in turn activate the law of sowing and reaping and we shall be adequately supplied because of our love. Love will cause us to be better servants to God and to others, and as we become faithful servants we become rulers in his kingdom. (*Mat 25:21*) Love causes us to not exercise authority in an overlord manner which will allow the authority of God to rule and establish His authority. (*Mat 20:25-26*) Love will keep us from costly disputes and disorders which steal the provision of God in our lives. (*Mat 5:25-26*)

By love coming forth in man and ruling in the earth, there will not be painful church splits and strife, no marriages for all the wrong rea-

## Love and the Kingdom of God.

---

sons, and no divorces as a result. Love will stop all costly conflicts and deadly wars. Love will cause all the assets of man and earth to be used for good and not evil. Love will stop crime and empty the prisons. His love will prosper the entire earth. Only by His love will righteousness, peace, and joy reign over the earth. Love is the primary substance of the kingdom of God.

Is there anything as important as the intimate  
love of God in your life?

# BASILEIA LETTER

## *Number 11*

### **Freedom in the Kingdom of God.**

Jesus said, you shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free.

*John 8:31b-32: "If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and **the truth shall make you free.**"*

What is freedom and what is not? Am I really free? How can the truth make me free? How can abiding in His word make one free? Can one truly become politically free, economically free, socially free, by abiding in the word of Christ, becoming His disciple, and knowing the truth? Or, is the Holy Bible, the Word of God, not true? And, if one can become free through this process, cannot an entire nation possibly become free? And if a nation can become free, cannot the whole world potentially become free?

In the past age the emphasis was on church as opposed to the emerging emphasis of the kingdom of God. In the church emphasis age, the Bible was generally interpreted as having value primarily only to one's "Christian life", or religious training and experience. The Word of God was not sincerely valued as the source of wisdom and guidance for governing our entire lives and the governments of the world.

Many Christians who have been educated by both religious and/or secular higher educational systems have been trained to not value the Word and ways of God as realistic guidance for all governing aspects of life in the world. This has resulted in a multitude of various forms of bondage or slavery. Social, political, financial, physical, spiritual, and many other forms of bondage have taken control of the world's people and subsequently its governing systems.

## Freedom in the Kingdom of God.

---

An inversion of truth has occurred which tends to see the Word and ways of God as bondages that limit the freedom of individuals to participate in activities of carnal pleasure. The truth is that carnal pleasures only temporarily satisfy and always create a desire for more. In order to continue the individual's sense of satisfaction, one must have new and increasing activities of carnal pleasure. Therefore they become a lifestyle of addiction or bondage, stealing the individual's personal freedom to make real and free choices in life. The activities of the person's life become those which lead to the fulfillment or satisfaction of the addiction and not those which lead to prosperity and true freedom in all areas of life and government. The lack of productive and prosperous activity creates a dependent person, one who is dependent on someone or something else to provide the necessities of life and external direction or control for life.

Freedom means to be at liberty; at liberty to make decisions without the despotic control of another external force. Some antonyms of freedom are: **dependence**, restriction, **bondage**, servitude, **slavery**, imprisonment, and **captivity**. Any **thing** that brings one toward dependency is leading away from freedom and toward bondage or slavery to that **thing**.

People in the church emphasis age did not understand the difference between independence and freedom. Many have been deceived into believing that independence from any guidance in their lives except their own mind was freedom. **Independence from all authority, including God, is not freedom!** Ungodly or carnal living is not freedom and does not lead to life. On the contrary it leads toward bondage and death, not freedom and life. Individuals, families, governments and all institutions and systems of life will fail if the deception of carnal independence from God and His ways continues long enough. Death is the final result of independence from God and His ways. We are either slaves of sin unto death, or slaves of God's righteousness unto life.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 11*

---

*Rom 6:16-19, 20-21: Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness? But God be thanked that though you were slaves of sin, yet you obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine to which you were delivered. And having been set free from sin, you became slaves of righteousness.*

*For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. What fruit did you have then in the things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death.*

People in the kingdom emphasis age are beginning to understand that freedom comes only from knowing the truth that God is the creator and designer of life, and that He knows best how to live life, and how to govern in such a way as to produce true freedom and prosperity in every aspect of life.

The church age people, at best, have tried to adapt principles from the Word of God to develop laws and rules for governing in the world. Often the attempt to use the moral principles of the Word of God to establish rule in the world was met with much resistance by those who feared the loss of carnal independence. The subsequent democratic attempts to compromise the ways of God to satisfy the carnal minds and personal addictions of the people have increasingly deteriorated life over the entire world.

People during the past church emphasis age retreated within the church walls and left the world to its own end. The great fallacy of the isolationist philosophy of the church is that no one in the world is truly isolated from the results of the actions of others. In the emerging age of the kingdom of God, people are returning to life; returning to rule and reign with Christ, and are beginning to have an impact upon the world. The great giant, the people of God

who were asleep and in bondage in the church, is awakening and moving into life in the world. Kingdom age people are realizing that the **renewal of their mind** to the Word and ways of God, can bring the ways of God into their own lives, and then into their families, their communities, their nations and eventually into the entire world. No longer are we focused on the problems of the world but upon the possibility and potential of the power of God to change the world.

John 1, teaches us that Jesus was the Word and became flesh and dwelt among us. That same Jesus was crucified, resurrected from the dead, ascended to the right hand of the Father, and returned to the earth at Pentecost in the Holy Spirit, not just to dwell among us, but to actually dwell within believers. To abide in the Word we must abide in Christ, we must abide in the Spirit of the resurrected Christ. Only as we walk in the Spirit can we be delivered from walking in the carnal mind of the flesh. (Gal 5:16) Only as we abide in Him and He within us by His Spirit can we know the truth and bring forth into the world His ways of life and government of all aspects of life in the world.

We can rule and reign with Him now in this life as we yield to His Spirit and renew our minds from our carnal and church age ways to His righteous and kingdom age ways. (2 Tim 2:12) (Rev 5:10) His thoughts are higher than our thoughts. (Isa 55:8-9) He must live in us and produce His thoughts, His way of thinking and doing. We shall live by the faith of the Son of God, or we shall die by our carnal minds. (Gal 2:20) (Rom 8:13)

*John 15:4-11 "Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me. "I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.*

*"If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch and is withered; and they gather them and throw them into the fire,*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 11*

---

*and they are burned.*

*"If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you. "By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so you will be My disciples.*

*"As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My love. "If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love. "These things I have spoken to you, that **My joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be full.***

Joy is an inner excitement of peace that endures. Joy is peace excited. Peace is joy at rest.

### Carnal pleasures never bring lasting joy.

Certainly carnal pleasure is fun for a season, but will soon disappear leaving emptiness, until the next participation in an activity of fleshly pleasure. This is true for the nations of the world, just as it is true for individuals. The world, without the joy of the Lord, must depend on strife and war to obtain the ingredients for carnal pleasures.

One of the greatest natural carnal pleasures is to be ruler over other men, to be number one, to be better than others. Men involve themselves in conflicts that range from simple parlor games, to great sports activities, business ventures, and full out wars in an attempt to be greater and to have more than others. Individuals strive against individuals, families against families, tribes against tribes, and nations against nations, all in an effort to be number one, and to take the things that others have for their own carnal pleasure. The more riches one can obtain and the more luxury one can purchase, the more carnal pleasure one can have. I once saw a slogan on a shirt that read, "He who dies with the most toys wins".

I later saw another one that read, “He who dies with the most toys, still dies.”

The second greatest carnal pleasure is probably sexual stimulation and activity. The world has moved gradually and steadily toward immorality and extreme sexual perversions in its search for satisfaction from carnal pleasure. Just as common, if not more so, is the practice of overeating for carnal pleasure. Recreational immorality and recreational eating are common forms of seeking carnal pleasure to replace the Joy of the Lord that is lost from not abiding in Jesus.

One of the most severe forms of seeking carnal pleasure is the abuse of drugs and alcohol. For a short season one can alter the body chemistry with drugs and alcohol in such a way as to deceive the brain into a peaceful and pleasurable kind of feeling. But just like all other carnal pleasures it does not last. More and more is required to get the same feeling as the addiction grows into a life controlling bondage.

In the kingdom age men and women are learning that abiding in Jesus, in His Word, and in His love causes His joy to remain in them and their joy to be full, and dissolves the lust for carnal pleasures. The joy of the Lord is our strength to overcome the bondages of addictions to carnal pleasures and to walk in true freedom. The intense drive for carnal pleasure is destroyed by Christ in us. (*Col 1:27*) Ruling over others, being number one, having more things, sexual immorality and perversion, recreational overeating and all other carnal pleasures pale in the light of the inner joy of the Lord when we truly abide in Him and He abides in us.

Personal freedom of the individual  
eventually leads to national freedom.

Spiritual freedom leads to moral freedom, and then to finan-

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 11*

---

cial freedom. Political freedom will eventually result from the masses continuing in personal freedom. Only by abiding in the ways of God through Christ Jesus can freedom come forth in the world.

Someone has said that freedom is never granted by the oppressor. There will indeed be a great cost in obtaining freedom in our world. Throughout history many have died in an attempt to gain and maintain a pseudo freedom or independence. Even many of those fighting for a pseudo freedom were not free themselves, but were servants to one form of carnal pleasure or another, or some form of humanistic or religious philosophy of government. Subsequently many who have won the wars for freedom have then imposed their own brand of bondage upon others.

The cost of freedom began with the death of Christ Jesus on the cross and the martyrdom of the first century apostles. No man can number the multitudes of godly men and women who have been slain, and shall be slain as the great war for freedom on the earth roars toward a climax and end. The weapons of our warfare are not carnal but spiritual for the pulling down of strongholds.

*2 Cor 10:3-6: For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh.*

*For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for **pulling down strongholds, casting down arguments** and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, **bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ**, and being ready to punish all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled.*

The war is won or lost in the mind and hearts of men.

The true oppressor is not white over black, or communism against

## Freedom in the Kingdom of God.

---

democracy, or gentile against Jew, or protestant against catholic, nor any other human or natural thing. The true oppressor is the spiritual enemy of God and man. The enemy uses all of these differences to inflame prejudice, fear, and strife in an attempt to rob the world of freedom. He desires to control and to become number one, equal to God. (Isa 14:12-14)

The good news is that Jesus has completely defeated the devil and now lives in believers to destroy all the work of the enemy. (Col 2:15) (1 John 3:8b) (Luke 10:19a)

The bad news is that people of the world have been deceived and entrapped into seeking carnal pleasure, instead of delighting in the Lord and experiencing the Joy of the Lord. The joy of the Lord will overcome the enemy's ability to corrupt the individuals life, and thereby take away all of his ability to steal freedom from the world. *Neh 8:10b: Do not sorrow, for the joy of the LORD is your strength."*

The devil has only the power given to him by the people of the world. God has given dominion to man and has defeated the enemy. God has not rescinded His position of giving rule of the earth to man. (Gen 1:26-28) Man lives or dies by the decisions that he makes. God will not intervene without man's permission. The plan and work of God on earth will not come to pass without man's permission and participation. God had to become the man, Jesus, to carry out redemption and the plan of God on earth. Only man had the God given authority to rule in the earth and it was necessary that redemption come through a man. Jesus was that man and now can live in man by the Spirit of Christ and carry out the will of God on earth. Only with the permission and participation of men will it be done, and only by the indwelling presence and power of the resurrected Christ can it be done.

Man, by his collective majority decision to turn from the ways of God and from abiding in Christ, to seeking carnal pleasures, has given

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 11*

---

power to the devil. The beautiful but cunning serpent of Genesis Chapter Three, who tempted Eve in the garden of Eden, has become the ferocious fiery red dragon of Revelation Chapter Twelve, by the power given unto him by the people of the world.

Is it possible that man now has the potential of Christ within to completely bind the enemy's power and bring forth the plan and will of God on earth, that the destruction of evil is now within the potential of Christ in man? Is it possible that the Word of God is true and that good can overcome evil? Could it be that the Spirit of Christ bringing forth His love in the body of Christ throughout the world can bring forth righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit, and overcome the evil of the world?

If we look at the problem, the multitudes of evil men who are bent on destruction, and the great deceptive philosophy of seeking carnal pleasure that rules men around the world, certainly it does not seem possible to the natural mind that evil can be defeated and the kingdom of God can and is coming forth into our world. Looking at the giants in the land is exactly what the enemy wants us to do. (*Num 13:32-14-1*)

The victory waits only for men to have faith and believe the Word of God. Faith comes where there is righteousness, peace, and the Joy of the Lord. Faith in God cannot be strong in carnal pleasure seekers. The prayers and faith of righteous men will unleash the power of God and the great apocalyptic cataclysmic events of the book of Revelation can greatly alter the entire scheme of things in the world. The great outpourings of the Spirit of God upon His mature sons can bring forth renewal and people can repent of seeking carnal pleasures and turn to God by the millions.

Yes, it may be a bloody fiery road to the freedom of the World, but God can protect and deliver His children. The kingdoms of the

## Freedom in the Kingdom of God.

---

world will become the kingdoms of our God. (*Rev 11:15*) We will rule and reign in the earth with Him. (*2 Tim 2:12*) We will overcome the evil one by the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony. There is nothing too hard for the Lord. (*Gen 18:14*)

*Rev 12:11: "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death.*

In the church age, for the most part, Christianity was something that people added to their lives. It was a part of their lives that helped them to be good citizens and do a better job of their vocation.

In the kingdom age, serving the Lord is our vocation.  
Christ Jesus is our lives, not a part of our lives.

Everything in the kingdom begins with the King, Christ Jesus. Our very lives must be given into His hand whether we live long, or whether we die young in battle, we are the Lords and will be present with Him. Whether we live or die, we shall ever be with the Lord.

*Rom 14:8: For if we live, we live to the Lord; and if we die, we die to the Lord. Therefore, whether we live or die, we are the Lord's.*

Adding God into our lives as part of our life will never bring freedom to our lives and to our world. Only as men give themselves wholly to the Lord, will they find real purpose in the job they are given to do. They will do every task as unto the Lord and will be better

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 11*

---

at every work the Lord gives them to do. They will serve others with their whole heart as they serve God by serving others. More will be done and more prosperity will result from seeking to serve, rather than seeking to gain for carnal pleasure.

Kingdom freedom is in the heart and mind  
of the individual.

Truly the kingdom of God is within you. (*Luke 17:21*) We cannot be free in the world until we are free in our heart. The masses cannot be changed except they are changed from within, one heart at the time. There may be millions being changed in an instant, but the release of freedom is still in each individual heart.

Everything else will follow the mind and heart. The mind and heart will not follow everything else. We must come to the realization that the rule of the world is within the hearts and minds of men. What we think and believe is far more important than most have realized. The world and all of its complicated systems must respond to the faith and words of men. What men believe and say will manifest into the world.

The war becomes one for the minds and hearts of men. The first battle of the war is the redemption of man. Men must come into contact with the living God and become connected to Him through Christ Jesus. Until the life is yielded to God and the Holy Spirit is indwelling and filling the life, the heart and mind will be in opposition to the will and kingdom of God. The battle is won or lost in what men believe in their hearts.

The just shall live by faith, and the unjust  
shall die by fear and unbelief.

What men believe in their hearts, they will speak with their mouths.  
(*Luke 6:45*) What they believe and speak releases the dominion forces

given to man and begins to bring forth into the natural world the things man believed in his heart. (*Mark 11:23-24*) Spiritual powers are poised to bring forth the thoughts and words of men into the world. The lips and the tongues of men are the source from which the sword of the Spirit, the Word of God, can be launched into the world. (*Eph 6:17*) As the resurrected Spirit of Christ dwelling within men speaks forth the empowered Word and will of God, it is planted into the hearts of men and into the world, and the world is changed, set free from the control of the enemy.

In the same way, evil words of unbelief, fear, and hatred are spoken forth from the hearts of ungodly men. Their lips and tongues become the source for the power of the enemy to bring forth evil words or curses to change the world and hinder the kingdom of God coming forth upon the earth.

**Words spoken precede works.**

**A word spoken and received becomes a thought.**

**A thought retained becomes a belief.**

**A belief meditated and spoken becomes a work.**

The strongholds of the enemy are in the minds of men. The minds of men are controlled by the thoughts within. The thoughts within man are generated by the inputs coming into the mind. What a mind sees and hears over time will become reality to that person. The person will act and react in accordance with his perception of reality, and his or her actions and reactions will effect change in the world. Therefore the key to bringing forth the kingdom of God, God's freedom and ways of life into the world is the planting of the truth of God into the minds of men. By the preaching of the Word the world

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 11*

---

can be delivered and walk in freedom. (*1 Cor 1:21*)

There are two sources of input into the minds and hearts of men. One is the natural five senses, especially the eyes and ears, the other is the spiritual five senses, especially the spiritual eyes and ears. Everything seen, heard, or felt by man has an effect upon the mind of the person. Every word whether a picture or spoken word must contain and communicate a thought. The thought is planted in the mind of the one seeing, hearing, and feeling and can grow into a belief if heard or seen often enough, especially from what is considered to be a reliable source.

From the natural inputs one's mind is shaped into patterns of belief as a child and confirmed and modified as a mature person. Every communication, every word, thought, or feeling has its origin in either the truth of God, or the lies of the enemy. Though often subtle and hidden, every story, every word, or communication moves one toward the ways of God or toward the ways of the enemy, depending upon the origin of the communication. The culmination of the stored thoughts become the belief system of the life and will determine the destiny of the person, and will have an effect on the destiny of the world. Only by renewing the mind to the thoughts and ways of God can one be freed of the strongholds of thought patterns planted by the inputs of the enemy. And only by renewing the mind can one be filled with the powerful potential of God. (*Rom 12:2*) (*Eph 4:23*) (*Col 3:10*)

Spiritual inputs from the Spirit of God within the person can bring new pictures, words, and feelings directly from the Spirit of God into the mind of the believer. The visions, words, and feelings from the Spirit, if received and believed, can destroy old ways of thinking and bring new vision and power into the life and subsequently into the world. Spiritual gifts such as prophesy are vital for those who are not skilled at receiving from the Spirit within themselves. The

prophetic word can give them a picture, word, or feeling from God that can be planted into their lives and help bring forth the will and plan of God for the person.

In the same way, evil pictures, words, and feelings can be received in the minds of men directly from the powers of darkness. The evil communications can alter the patterns of thought within the mind and bring forth the plan and will of the devil into the world.

The choices that lead to freedom of the world begin with the choice of what men will choose to see, hear, and feel. The things that are focused upon and allowed to remain in the mind and heart of men will bring forth the ways of God in the earth, or the ways of the devil. It is up to each of us individually to choose what we will hear and see, which will destine our thoughts, which will destine our actions, which will destine our lives, which will destine our world.

Freedom or bondage is a choice we make at the level of what we will look at and listen to, and what feelings and thoughts we will allow within our hearts and minds. The enemy desires that one believe that nothing can be done to change the world and everybody is doing it this way, or that way, so one might as well go ahead and do it the same way and enjoy carnal pleasures. He wants you to think something like, "I am only one person and can really do nothing to change the world, and no one is going to know what things I allow in my thoughts, so it really does not matter very much what I think and do".

As long as the enemy can, one at a time, keep the majority of the world, especially sons of God, thinking in this way he can continue his evil works of bondage in the world. The church will remain in retreat within its own walls and be of little or no effect in establishing the kingdom of God, the ways and will of God, into

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 11*

---

our world.

Praise God! Now in our time the sons of God are awakening and coming forth to proclaim the gospel of the kingdom from heaven on earth. Now in this day individuals are coming into intimacy with God that causes them to determine to seek and serve God with their whole heart. No matter, if the whole world does not go with them, these maturing sons of God will go anyway. It is not as important whether they live this way or that, as long as God lives within them and is present with them. Long life on the earth is not the first priority. The first and predominant priority is that the fullness of God come forth in their lives, and that His kingdom come, and His will be done, on earth as it is in heaven. Truly the model prayer given by our Lord has become the theme and purpose of our lives.

*Mat 6:9-10: "In this manner, therefore, pray: Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be Your name. **Your kingdom come. Your will be done On earth as it is in heaven.***

When different men believe and speak different opposing words, the spiritual war is on. Those who have the greatest measure of rule and the greatest number of hearts believing, praying, and speaking will prevail. When multitudes come into agreement for the will of God, and pray and speak His will and Word, the will of God is done in our lives and in the world.

Do you see why it is such an important strategy of the enemy to divide and cause disagreement among believers? The great potential of millions of believers in agreement would bring a quick end to the enemy's work in the world. He could no longer hinder the kingdom of God.

The strategy of the enemy of keeping mens minds focused on carnal TV programing, movies, sports, video games, etc. is very impor-

## Freedom in the Kingdom of God.

---

tant to him. They contain subliminal and subtle thoughts and ways, that will lead men away from the Word and ways of God. People, especially young people, will accept what they see and hear repeatedly, and it will mold and shape their minds, which will mold and shape their lifestyle. We cannot focus our thinking on the things of carnal pleasure and expect to live the kingdom of God lifestyle. Feeding our minds on sexual perversion, immorality, violence, and every other form of carnal pleasure, will produce those same qualities within one's character.

Feeding on the Word of God will produce  
the kingdom of God lifestyle.

# BASILEIA LETTER

## *Number 12*

### **Denominations and the Kingdom of God**

Jesus said, *"And other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them also I must bring, and they will hear My voice; and there will be **one flock**. John 10:16.*

*John 17:11: Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, that they may **be one** as We are.*

The Scripture states in *James 5:16*, that the prayers of a righteous man avails much. We all believe that the prayers of the Lord Jesus will come to pass. The world and its people must come into order with the Words of Christ Jesus who is one with the Father. Jesus prayed earnestly and specifically for oneness in those who believe in Him. He also made it clear that he did not pray just for those standing before Him at the time, but also for those who "will believe".

*John 17:20-23: I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; that **they all may be one**, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; **that they also may be one in Us**, that the world may believe that You sent Me.*

*And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one: I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me.*

*Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold **My glory** which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.*

Not only did Jesus pray for believers to be one, but he spoke of how and why believers are to become one. The glory which the Father gave to Jesus, and that Jesus in turn gives to believers is for the purpose of oneness. (*And the **glory** which You gave Me I have given them, **that they may be one.***) How is it that glory given to believers by the Lord can cause us to be made perfect (mature) in one? Jesus said, “**I in them, and You in Me; that they may be perfect in one.**” Christ Jesus in believers brings the glorious manifestation of the power and presence of God (*Christ in you the hope of glory. Col 1:27*)

How will believers become as one and walk as the unified body of Christ with all its many different parts and functions? **Only by the manifestation of the Glory of God in believers.**

Teaching doctrine will not create oneness. Never, can denominations teach each other enough doctrine to bring agreement and oneness. Doctrinal debate will never bring oneness. Neither will compromise of doctrinal teachings and positions bring maturity and oneness. Blending of religious traditions, ordinances, and practices can never make the body of Christ fit together as one.

Differences in believers and groups of believers are a part of the design of God. (*1 Cor 12*) (*Rom 12:4-8*) Individual believers have different functions in the Body and are therefore given different gifts and tools to do their different jobs.

Individuals tend to gather together in groups with those of like calling and gifting who are doing the same type job. Denominations are those different work groups with different jobs. Much like the labor groups and societies in the secular business world. The plumbers have their unions or societies, while the electricians

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 12*

---

have others; the doctors have their groups, and lawyers have others; welders and machinist have their groups while carpenters have others, and so on.

The important thing is for all the workers and the different groups to work together to accomplish the required tasks to meet the needs of mankind and the world. The understanding and principles emphasized in one group seem of less importance to another group. Each group sees their understandings as of greater value because they are more important to them in their particular job or function. Each individual or group may think of themselves more highly than they ought to think.

*Rom 12:3-4: For I say, through the grace given to me, to everyone who is among you, **not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think**, but to think soberly, as God has dealt to each one a measure of faith. For as **we have many members in one body, but all the members do not have the same function.***

We would think it very ridiculous for a group of plumbers to have a serious contention with a group of electricians over a debate about whether pipe or wires were more important; or whether teachings regarding voltage, amperage, and resistance were more important than teachings regarding pressure, flow, and friction.

If these groups thought that their knowledge was complete and of ultimate importance, they would think the other group was wrong. And could consider them to be deceived and possibly dangerous to their group and others. If there were a third party involved who would benefit by the two groups waring against one another, the third party might help increase the contention between the groups by fanning the flames of differences.

Is this not exactly what has happened with the different jobs and different teaching emphasis that God designed to meet the vari-

## Denominations and the Kingdom of God

---

ous needs of His kingdom on earth? Has not the denominations, sects, and other religious groups contented against one another as the enemy has fanned the flames of differences? Is it not religious bigotry which says, “We have all the truth in our group, and if there is any we don’t have it is not important anyway?” Does this same strong bias cause theologians aligned with different denominations to view the Scriptures with unequal prejudice of the value of one Scripture over another? Is it possible that one may so devalue certain aspects of knowledge and understanding that verses about those aspects may seem to not even exist as one reads the Scriptures? Is it possible that the enemy has blinded their spiritual eyes so that they cannot see truth beyond their select part? Is it also possible that because of this blindness one may contend bitterly with anyone who sees a part they do not see? (*John 12:40*) (*1 John 2:11*)

Within groups and denominations today the people usually have a group of leaders whom they respect. They receive their doctrinal teaching and guidance for religious practices from these leaders. For the most part these revered leaders can do no wrong and everything they say or do is right in the eyes of their followers.

The people may strongly emphasize a negative issue or character flaw regarding a prominent leader outside their group. The negative issue may be widely reported, severely judged, and continue to be discussed forever. But they will minimize and make excuses for the leaders of their own group and quickly forget the matter. **They will accuse one while excusing the other.** Perhaps subconsciously, or perhaps from design they will discredit the other teachers so that people will not listen to them and will look for something wrong in anything they should hear from them. At the same time they tend to keep the people believing in their own leaders by disallowing harmful reports regarding the person or the teaching.

*Rom 2:15b KJV: ---- and their thoughts they mean while accusing or else excusing one another.*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 12*

---

Denominational and group teachers will often teach against teachings and practices of other groups. They will present an assortment of Scripture interpreted with a slant that presents a bias toward the particular view they propagate. They will then often tell of their own personal experiences or tell stories of other's experiences which seem to devalue or disprove the other position. Often the view of another group is misrepresented by over statement and improper emphasis. This causes a distorted view of the teaching and discredits the other group.

Manipulation, contention, strife, and debate may be ways of dealing with differences in the unregenerate world system, but they have no part in the kingdom of God. Debate is not the best way in the kingdom of God. **There is a higher authority for settling all of man's debates. Debate is only carried out among those of somewhat equal authority. When one of much greater power and authority enters the scene the debate is over.**

**So it is that the glory of God is resolving denominational debate and strife.** The current renewals and revivals coming forth in our world are releasing the power and glory of God and melting debates. As the glory of God manifest in awesome works, miracles, signs, and wonders, the debate and strife between individuals and groups is melting and denominational walls are coming down. The greater glory of the greater truth of the gospel of the kingdom is coming forth with power to renew our world. The gospel of the kingdom is never preached in words only but in the demonstration of the power of God.

*1 Th 1:5: For our gospel did not come to you in **word** only, but also in **power**, and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance, as you know what kind of men we were among you for your sake.*

*Mat 4:23: And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their*

*synagogues, **preaching the gospel of the kingdom**, and **healing all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease among the people.***

*Acts 1:8: "But you shall receive **power** when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth."*

*Mat 10:7:8: "And as you go, **preach**, saying, '**The kingdom of heaven is at hand.**' **Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons.** Freely you have received, freely give.*

*Mat 12:28: "But if I cast out demons **by the Spirit of God**, surely **the kingdom of God has come upon you.***

Individual Christians suffer greatly because they are cut off from the life and gifts flowing through groups other than their own. The following is just one example of how the body of Christ suffers due to separation. There are many other strengths and weakness within different groups, and many needs that can only be supplied by receiving the provision and gifts of other individuals or groups.

As an example, some denominations are focused on getting to heaven after death and are not greatly concerned with this life. They tend to see the work of Jesus as primarily to get people born again so they can have assurance of going to heaven someday. This is a needed evangelistic view to bring people to the first step, the new birth. The tragedy is that among these people there is little hope for victory in this life and no realistic faith in healing and deliverance. This results in a lack of power to prevent many unnecessary disabilities and premature deaths. The deaths and sicknesses are seen as the providence of God rather than a work of the enemy.

Other groups see an emphasis on the experience of God in

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 12*

---

this life to change people and the world for better. They may also see the potential for victorious living and defeating the devil now in this life. They may have great faith for healing and deliverance to set people free in this life. This view and work is desperately needed as well. The problem is that they may be so focused on this emphasis that they are negligent in bringing people to the new birth.

God desires, and we need all the work and provision of God through Christ flowing into our lives by the Holy Spirit. The body must be joined and not severed for each part to supply what is needed to the next part.

*Eph 4:16 from whom the whole body, **joined and knit together** by what **every joint supplies**, according to the effective working by which **every part does its share**, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love.*

The continuing restoration from God continues to further reveal our need and His answers. In the passing church emphasis age, there was not receptivity for the authority of God to work through God's chosen servants to bring spiritual order among believers. The mighty miracle working apostles of God were not prevalent upon the earth. The apostolic wisdom and authority to bring spiritual order and connected unity to the diverse parts of the body were not in place. (*1 Cor 12:28*)

Among many groups the work of the evangelist, pastor, and teacher were the only accepted works. There was no greater authority to come on the scene to end debates and bring connection and order to the Body of Christ. This left only leaders of near equal authority to debate among themselves and divide the Body of Christ into many separate sects and denominations.

The lack of shared light and power between the groups caused a

lack in the maturity of the different groups which provided open ground for the enemy to implant false doctrines. Thus darkness has infiltrated the diverse groups and caused death and destruction as well as prevented unity. Jesus did not come to abundantly bring debate, disability, and death. He came to bring life more abundantly. (*John 10:10*)

In the recent past God has restored prophets to the earth. Many groups have received the gifted prophets of God. The ministry of the prophet is added to the ministry of the evangelist, pastor, and teacher. The prophets ministry is pointing the way toward the restoration of the body and is preparing the way for the ministry of the apostles of God coming forth on the earth at this time.

We are just beginning to see the great impact of the powerful revelation, wisdom, and awesome miracle working gifts of the apostles. The ministry of the apostles is calling the body to repentance and refocusing believers toward the awesome power of the preaching of the gospel of the kingdom, and away from the darkness of doctrines of demons that divide asunder.

Truly the power and the glory of God coming forth today will help wash away our ignorance and melt our denominations into becoming joined as they were designed to be. The connecting of the body will further release powerful works of God upon the earth.

*Eph 4:11-16: And He Himself gave some to be **apostles**, some **prophets**, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come to the **unity** of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ; **that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine**, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting, but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 12*

---

*things into Him who is the head; Christ; from whom **the whole body, joined and knit together** by what **every joint supplies**, according to the effective working by which **every part does its share**, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love.*

The phrase, “tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine” has the connotation of various doctrines implanted by trickery and cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting. Thank God for the ministry of the apostles coming forth to bring understanding, priority, and order to the various doctrines. Together with the other gifted servants of the church the apostles will bring and end to many false doctrines that divide asunder.

The kingdoms of this earth are now becoming the kingdoms of our God. Our God reigns! He reigns not just in heaven, and not just in the church building, and not just in this or that denomination, **Our God reigns over the entire earth, and the will of God is being done on earth as it is in heaven. Truly the kingdom of God has come upon us. (Luke 1:33) (Rom 5:17) (1 Cor 15:24-25) (2 Tim 2:12) (Rev 11:15) (1 Chr 16:31) (Psa 93:1) (Isa 52:7)**

We live in a new era. Some of us may have difficulty adjusting to the order God is bringing forth in this day. Please don't be concerned when you cannot figure it all out. We do not need to figure it all out. We must however, follow the leading of the Holy Spirit and move with what God is doing.

God will speak to men and send them with great power of the Spirit. They will effortlessly flow the miracle working power of God to heal, deliver, and set free. They will bring forth revelation, wisdom, and understanding that far exceeds their intellectual capacity. The revelation will expose areas of darkness and bring peaceful order to our understanding of the Word of God.

None will seek to be an apostle and none will need announcement or verification of man. They will simply be who they are, and do what

they are sent to do. They will not be involved in commercialism nor in the promotion of ministries etc. Many of these men will be largely unknown to the world. They will quietly do what they are sent to do without fanfare.

There seems to be two extreme reactions to the restoration of apostles. On one hand, many groups continue to totally deny the office of apostle as valid today. While on the other hand, some groups tend to call almost anyone who ministers with any anointing an apostle. It is understandable that the body does not know how to respond to apostles. It simply is a very new experience for believers.

Some have called themselves apostles and sought to rule over a group of existing churches. (*Rev 2:2*)(*2 Cor 11:13*) They may have used human means of leadership and promotion etc. to seek to obtain a place of authority. Being called apostle or not being called apostle is not important to the apostle. Neither are positions of authority and high ranking offices of importance to the sent one of God. The only greatly important thing is the presence of God and knowing and doing His bidding. To the apostle, man's titles, rank, man's approval or lack of it, money, and everything else in the world is of little or no importance. Only God's approval and the presence and personal direction of God are of ultimate importance. (*Phil 3:7-8*)

The presence and ministry of the apostles in the first century were for the purpose of establishing the new era of the grace of God. It was a highly transitional period as the rituals and laws of the past gave way to the coming of the Messiah and the powerful grace of God began planting the kingdom of God on earth. None of the other gifts and offices could handle the job of planting the new and tearing down the old. The Spirit of Christ came at Pentecost and worked with the apostles performing awesome works. The apostles endured tremendous persecution from the system of religion that was

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 12*

---

passing away.

Can you see that the situation is the same today? The great gospel of the kingdom is again being preached. The world is in transition from the religious and political systems of the past to the glorious kingdom of God.

The apostles are being restored to again bring the world through an awesome transitional period. This transition will be even more intense and much greater in scope than that of the first century. The fulfillment of things begun at that time will come forth in this great transitional period. Greater works of every sort will occur. Great destruction will also come about as the way of the past is purged from the earth. Only the kingdom that cannot be shaken will remain when this great transition period is over. (*Heb 12:24-29*)

When the first century apostles began to preach the new revelation of the kingdom of Jesus Christ, it was vastly different from the doctrines and practices of religion in that day. The message of the kingdom coming forth today is just as vastly different and just as offensive to religion today as it was then. The extreme level of commitment required from the apostles of that day is also required today. Apostles do not always live long lives. But the more important thing to the apostle is to finish the course set before him, to accomplish the work given him to do. (*Acts 20:24*)

The great outpouring of the glory of God and the awesome works of the kingdom apostles is the power to bring unity to the body. The great revelation of the kingdom of God and its heavenly ways of governing life will become the focus instead of the individual parts of the denominational doctrines of the past. Yes, all the truth and valid teachings of the church will continue on into the kingdom age. But vast areas of doctrinal error and incorrect emphasis will be washed away by the greater revelation of the kingdom of God coming forth through the apostles of God.

## Denominations and the Kingdom of God

---

Eventually every nation, every government, every authority on earth will be affected by the coming of the kingdom of God from heaven to earth.

The leaven of the kingdom is already in the lump of the earth, and the spread of it will not be stopped! The mustard seed of the kingdom was planted. It has sprouted, broken through the soil, and is now growing, and its growth will not be stopped! (*Mat 13:31-33*) Thank God for redemption and restoration of mankind and the earth to His wonderful kingdom lifestyle.

# BASILEIA LETTER

## *Number 13*

### **Holiness in the Kingdom of God**

Jesus was called the “holy” Servant of God. (*Acts 4:30*) Many other people, places, and things are referred to as holy in the Bible. Believers are instructed to be holy and live holy lives.

*1 Pet 1:15-16: But as He who called you is holy, you also be holy in all your conduct, because it is written, "Be holy, for I am holy."*

What does being holy really mean?

In a practical sense, what is holiness? As believers entering the kingdom emphasis age, what exactly is holiness to us? Are we holy? If not, how can we achieve holiness?

In the passing church emphasis age, different views were taught by theologians regarding holiness and how it could or could not be obtained in the lives of Christians. All of us who have been believers for very long have been taught and trained by one or more of these views. We may be questioning and perhaps changing some of our previously held views. Nevertheless, we each may remain persuaded to some degree by our past training.

In the emerging kingdom emphasis age, fresh light from God continues to confirm the Word of God and wash away many of our past religious views, as it enlightens us to higher kingdom principles.

The reality of holiness now in this life  
is the kingdom of heaven way.

## Holiness in the Kingdom of God

---

Some of the past religious views regarding holiness involved externally applied force from religious structures to keep rules, ordinances, forms, and rituals. The religious structures prescribed punishments, (either formally or informally) for lack of adherence to the system of rules and rituals.

Through the centuries many forms and degrees of punishments have been employed. These ranged from death by burning alive at the stake, to mild rejections such as, lack of personal warmth, lack of recognition, lack of acceptance, or loss of privileges. In the minds of some Christians, excommunication from the church threatens their eternal salvation. To others being “kicked out of the church” (sometimes referred to as “the left foot of fellowship”) just means going somewhere else to church.

The attempt is to produce holiness in the people by causing them to exert their effort to not do the evil things that they desire in their hearts to do. The fear of being discovered and being publicly or privately punished causes the people to try harder to adhere to the rules and not do the things they really want to do. This is a hard and frustrating life for the people who must always be striving with great effort to not do the evil they really want to do. They may also live in fear that the times they have slipped will be discovered.

In an attempt to achieve holiness, some churches established rules regarding dress, appearance, participation in social activities or entertainment, level of giving to the church, church attendance, and other areas of conduct. These may be presented to the new convert or applicant and a signed agreement required before they are allowed to become a member of the church. Or the church member may be trained in less formal ways to keep religious rules and rituals after joining the church.

The attempt to produce holiness by establishing rules and causing others to keep them is the same approach used by the Pharisees in the early centuries. The Pharisees were generally esteemed to be most holy people, especially among themselves.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 13*

---

Jesus made it clear that this attempt at holiness would not enter the kingdom. The righteousness of trying hard to keep laws, rules, and rituals is not good enough to enter the, now at hand, kingdom of heaven age. Kingdom holiness must exceed even the best attempts to keep religious rules.

***Mat 5:20: For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven.***

Another church age view proffers that we can never live holy lives in the reality of the practical world now. And that we are all sinners and sin every day by continuously coming short of the mark. But that we are positionally holy and righteous before God by faith in the cross of Christ Jesus. Usually, the belief is included that Christians will be able to live in practical holiness after the bodily return of Christ Jesus to defeat the devil and establish His kingdom.

In this view, the Christian is relieved of the responsibility of participating in the defeat of the enemy and the establishing of the kingdom of God on earth now. Also, in this view, practical holiness must wait for the bodily return of Jesus.

Neither of these views from the passing church age are potent to overcome evil and produce practical holiness in this life now. Form, ritual, and religious conformity may feel comfortable and assuring to the participant, but true holiness will not result from forms, rituals, and attempting to conform to religious codes of conduct.

Similarly, the belief that practical holiness is not a viable potential for life today, does not lead to practical holiness now. Believing in only positional righteousness causes a release of responsibility for real and practical holiness now. This also may feel secure and peaceful. Yet, it is dangerous and will not produce true holiness in life now.

Holiness is a matter of the heart  
and requires a power greater than human effort.

Only the Holy One can produce true kingdom of God holiness. There is only One who is holy and therefore only One who can produce holiness. Jesus said that there is only One who is good.

*Mark 10:18: So Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God.*

Jesus lived a perfectly holy life. He and He alone lived a life of true and complete holiness. Jesus did the works that He did by the power of the Holy Spirit. Jesus was led by, and empowered by the Holy Spirit.

*Luke 4:1: Jesus, being filled with the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, .*

*Luke 4:14: Then Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee, and news of Him went out through all the surrounding region.*

Believers will only walk in holiness by the power of the Holy One, Jesus, bringing forth the power of the One who raised Christ Jesus from the dead, the One who empowered Jesus and the first century apostles, and the One who now empowers believers to live holy powerful lives. The indwelling Spirit of Christ brings redemption which clears the channel for the Spirit of God to flow freely into the believers life, producing true holiness. Power is required to live righteously.

**The same power that heals the sick, cast out demons, and preforms miracles is the power that produces holiness.**

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 13*

---

*Rom 15:18-19a: For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which **Christ** has not **accomplished through me**, in word and deed, to make the Gentiles obedient; **in mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God.***

*1 Cor 6:11: And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were **sanctified**, but you were justified **in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.***

Christ Jesus was:

- born of the Holy Spirit,
- led by the Holy Spirit,
- empowered by the Holy Spirit,
- resurrected by the Holy Spirit,
- and now lives in you and me by the Holy Spirit to produce the power of holiness.

*Luke 1:35: And the angel answered and said to her, "The **Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Highest will overshadow you; therefore, also, that Holy One who is to be born will be called the Son of God.***

*Rom 8:9-11: But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the **Spirit of God dwells in you**. Now if anyone does not have the **Spirit of Christ**, he is not His.*

*And if **Christ is in you**, the body is dead because of sin, but the **Spirit is life** because of righteousness.*

***But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.***

It is the Spirit of Father God who raised Christ Jesus from the dead and now lives in believers to produce His holiness within us.

## Holiness in the Kingdom of God

---

*Gal 1:1: Paul, an apostle (not from men nor through man, but through **Jesus Christ and God the Father who raised Him from the dead**).*

Holiness and power is only by the grace of God. The Greek word translated “grace” means the work of God within the heart and the outworking of that into the life. Some perverted definitions of grace were prevalent in the church emphasis age which distorted the picture of God living in us to produce true and practical holiness in daily living. Grace was generally seen as a covering for sin rather than a cleansing from sin by the gift of the power of God within.

Grace is cleansing from sin, not just a covering for sin.

The “Strong's Concordance and Greek Dictionary” defines “charis”, the Greek word translated “grace”, as follows:

G5485. charis, khar'-ece; from G5463; graciousness (as gratifying), of manner or act (abstr. or concr.; lit., fig. or spiritual; espec. **the divine influence upon the heart, and its reflection in the life**; including gratitude):--acceptable, benefit, favour, gift, grace (-ious), joy liberality, pleasure, thank (-s, -worthy).

The powerful presence of God within does not just empower one to not do evil things that one desires in his heart to do.

The Holy Spirit of God washes away  
the evil desires of the heart.

The brightness of the presence of God melts the darkness of evil desire and causes the will of God to be planted and performed in the purified heart. No longer is there a great striving within to

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 13*

---

overcome various lusts and evil desires. Evil desires are overcome by the presence of God. Holiness includes freedom from the internal conflict.

Paul spoke of the inner conflict, of which he was delivered by Christ Jesus.

*Rom 7:15 KJV: For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.*

*Rom 7:19-25 KJV: For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. **O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord.***

Paul could not attain victory over the inner conflict of sins of the flesh by trying hard to keep rules or rituals. Yet, he did not remain in subjection to the sinful desires of the flesh. He was not doomed to spend his life on earth in inner strife and conflict, sometimes winning and sometimes losing the battle with the sins of the flesh.

Deliverance is through Jesus Christ our Lord,  
by the Holy Spirit.

*Gal 5:16-18: I say then: **Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.** For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish. But if you are **led by the Spirit**, you are not under the law.*

Holiness is produced by the presence of God.

The great outpourings of the presence and power of God, by the Holy Spirit, in the seventh millennium are bringing forth the reality of practical holiness among believers who come to and remain in the powerful presence of God.

Repentance is quick for the believer in the presence of God. **One's sins are never as dark as when seen in the brightness of the light of the presence of God.**

Willingness and agreement are the part of the believer. The presence of the Holy Spirit convicts of sins and is present to cleanse, but a lack of willingness and agreement can prevent the work of the Holy Spirit from bringing holiness.

If one is not willing to come to the place where the presence of God is being poured out by the Holy Spirit, or if one is not willing to agree with God about one's sin, there may be no holiness imparted into the life. If however, there is willingness and agreement there will be impartation of holiness in the powerful presence of God.

Holy living is not something we do.  
It is imparted to us by God.

Abraham believed God and gave Him glory. After carrying out God's instruction, righteousness was imputed to Him. Now in the kingdom age it is possible to remain in the presence of God so that life can become an experience of practical holiness; as righteousness is imputed to the believer by the Holy Spirit through Christ in the presence of God.

*Rom 4:20-24: He did not waver at the promise of God through unbelief, but was **strengthened in faith, giving glory to God**, and being fully convinced that what He had promised He was also able to perform.*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 13*

---

*And therefore "it was accounted to him for righteousness." Now it was not written for his sake alone that it was **imputed to him, but also for us. It shall be imputed to us who believe in Him who raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead.***

If Abraham had not believed God and taken the actions prescribed by God, he would not have had righteousness imputed to him. If Christians today refuse to fully trust the one who dwells within them, the One who raised Christ from the dead, and refuse to come to the places where the outpouring of the Holy Spirit is taking place they may fail to have holiness imparted to them. They may not see their sin and repent if they will not come to the places of manifest presence of God coming forth in the outpouring of the Holy Spirit.

The good news (gospel) of the kingdom is brought forth only by the power of the Holy Spirit. A different gospel may be taught or preached by the understanding of man in the power of the soul and intellect of man. (Gal 1:6-12) (2 Cor 11:3) The glorious gospel of the kingdom can only be brought in demonstration of power and words of Christ Jesus by the Holy Spirit.

*Mat 4:23: And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, **preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease among the people.***

*Mat 10:7-8: And as you go, **preach**, saying, '**The kingdom of heaven is at hand.**' **Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons.** *Freely you have received, freely give.**

*Mat 12:28: But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, **surely the kingdom of God has COME UPON you.***

When the gospel of the kingdom "COMES UPON" believers in power, demons are cast out, sickness is healed, and the dead are

raised. The power of the gospel of the kingdom is the source of holiness in believers who have been “come upon” by the kingdom of God.

If there is no demonstration of the power of God, it is not the gospel of the kingdom and there will not be holiness produced. The vast numbers of miracles, healings, people being set free from bondages, the dead being raised, the blind seeing, the deaf hearing, and many giving their lives to God, being reported around the world are the signs that the kingdom of God has come upon us.

The mighty outpouring of the Holy Spirit is bringing renewal and revival as the gospel is being fully preached and demonstrated again on our small planet. Paul and the other apostles brought forth mighty signs and wonders by the power of the Spirit of God, in the first century, as they “fully preached the gospel”.

*Rom 15:18-19: For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which **Christ has not accomplished through me, in word and deed, to make the Gentiles obedient; in mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about to Illyricum I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.***

Just as Christ Jesus preached, taught, and demonstrated the gospel of the kingdom two thousand years ago, while in His natural body, He is today preaching, teaching, and powerfully demonstrating the same gospel of the kingdom, while in His earthly spiritual body. The purified believers are the body of Christ on earth. (*1 Cor 12:27*) He again lives within us to bring forth the gospel of the kingdom by the Holy Spirit.

In the church emphasis age incomplete versions of the gospel were preached with different emphasis among different groups. The meaning of the Greek word “euaggelion”, translated “gospel” in the new Testament, is simply “a good message”.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 13*

---

Strongs Greek Dictionary:

G2098. euaggelion, yoo-ang-ghel'-ee-on; from the same as G2097; **a good message**, i.e. the gospel:--gospel.

A number of “good messages” (gospels) are mentioned in the Scripture. The gospels of the New Testament are different aspects or parts of the great gospel of the kingdom. Jesus preached the gospel of the kingdom, which included the different “good messages” or gospels referred to by the writers of the New Testament. There is only one complete gospel and it is the gospel of the kingdom which includes all of the gospels of Scripture.

There are many references in Scripture to the gospel of Jesus Christ, or the gospel of Christ, or Christ’s gospel. There is also mention of the gospel of God, and the gospel of the grace of God. Paul speaks of “my gospel” referring to what he preached. He also spoke of the gospel of salvation and the gospel of peace.

The gospel of being born again is one of the parts of the gospel of the kingdom, which was preached by many in the church age. The first step in coming to God is to be born of the Spirit. That is to give one’s life to God and receive the Spirit of Christ. There can be no walk in the kingdom of God lifestyle now, and no hope of heaven after death, for the one who has not been born again.

This is obviously a primary part of the gospel. Yet, it is only a part of the greater gospel of the kingdom, and by itself, does not produce practical holiness in daily living. It is the beginning and the seed for growth into holy living.

The fullness of the gospel of the kingdom must be powerfully preached and demonstrated to produce holy people, living holy lives. As the Holy One lives within and empowers the person to live a holy life, true holiness is manifest into our world. The gospel of the kingdom is changing lives and our world as the great outpouring of the Holy Spirit “comes upon” believers, in renewals and revivals in places around the world.

Holiness is the presence of God.

Holy is defined as “having a **spiritually pure quality, referring to the divine, that which has its sanctity directly from God or is connected with Him.**” To seek to be holy means to seek to become soaked or saturated in the presence of God. The baptism of the Holy Spirit means to be soaked, to be completely immersed into the Spirit of God.

*Mark 1:7-8: And he preached, saying, "There comes One after me who is mightier than I, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to stoop down and loose. "I indeed baptized you with water, but **He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit.**"*

*Mark 16:15-18: And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel (the gospel of the kingdom) to every creature. He who believes and is **baptized** (baptism of the Holy Spirit, by Jesus) will be **saved** (delivered, protected, healed, preserved, made whole); but he who does not believe will be condemned."*

*"And these **signs** will follow those who believe: In My name they will **cast out demons**; they will **speak with new tongues**; they will **take up serpents**; and if they drink anything deadly, **it will by no means hurt them**; they will **lay hands on the sick**, and they will recover."*

Water baptism is a symbol. Spirit baptism is the powerful reality of being immersed into the Spirit of God. There is no power for holy living, no power for effective ministry to change lives and change the world apart from the baptism into the Spirit of God.

Show me your holiness without the Spirit of God and I will show you your deception, powerlessness, and ineffective religious works.

Show me the awesome manifestations of the power of God, and I will show you the mighty gospel of the kingdom of God,

## **BASILEIA LETTER**

*Number 13*

---

from heaven, being preached and brought forth by the Holy Spirit, to cause the kingdoms of this world to become the kingdoms of our God!

If our ministry is difficult and too hard for us, we are not preaching the gospel of the kingdom in the power of the Holy Spirit. Yes, serious adversity will attempt to overcome us at times. Yet, the awesome power of God will come forth as we continue to believe and faithfully preach the kingdom of God by the power of the Holy Spirit. We must be faithful and obedient to hear and obey the Spirit of God, as He leads us to places of His presence and holiness.

# BASILEIA LETTER

## *Number 14*

### **The Changing Church In The Kingdom of God**

Jesus said to the sick man at the pool of Bethesda, "**Do you want to be made well?**" The Greek word translated "well" is "hugies, hoog-ee-ace" and means to be healthy, sound, or whole.

*John 5:5-6: Now a certain man was there who had an infirmity thirty-eight years. When Jesus saw him lying there, and knew that he already had been in that condition a long time, He said to him, "Do you want to be made well?"*

As I was reading John 5:1-15, God spoke in my spirit and said, "This is a picture of my church without anointing." He caused me to see the church without anointing as a still pool in contrast to the mighty river of the anointed church flowing the power of God by the Holy Spirit.

In the emerging kingdom emphasis age, many churches of the past are being found to be not well, unsound, and in need of wholeness.

As the powerful anointing of Christ brings forth the power of God to save, heal, deliver, and demonstrate the gospel of the kingdom in mighty miracle working power, some impotent churches are being asked the same question that the sick man at the pool of Bethesda was asked, "Do you want to be made well"?

*John 5:1-3: After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. Now there is in Jerusalem by the Sheep Gate*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 14*

---

*a pool, which is called in Hebrew, Bethesda, having five porches. In these lay a great multitude of sick people, blind, lame, paralyzed, waiting for the moving of the water.*

Has it not been in the past and does it not continue, that in much of the powerless church, the religious leaders keep the feast of religious ceremonies while a great multitude of sick people lay waiting for the moving of the water?

A multitude of spiritually and physically blind, lame, and paralyzed people fill some churches. Many Christians are in desperate need of the reality of the power of God to heal them and make them sound, well, and whole, to form them into powerful men and women of God, free of the infirmities caused by sin and religion.

The still pool is referred to as “by the sheep gate” in the NKJV and “by the sheep market” in the KJV. These phrases are translated from the Greek word “probatikos, prob-at-ik-os”, and means “relating to sheep”. Apparently this pool relates to the merchandising of sheep.

Throughout the ages, some religious leaders have made merchandise of God’s sheep. Shepherds that should have been feeding and healing the sheep have often fed themselves and failed to bring the river of healing and strengthening to the needy sheep.

Men with power and position of religious structure have often used and abused the sheep. Those who should be strengthened with spiritual food and healed with the power of faith in God, have often been left by the pool while the leaders and religious people feasted at religious ceremonies.

*Ezek 34:2-4: Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy and say to them, “Thus says the Lord GOD to the shepherds: Woe to the shepherds of Israel who feed themselves! Should not the shepherds feed the flocks?”*

## The Changing Church In The Kindom of God

---

*“You eat the fat and clothe yourselves with the wool; you slaughter the fatlings, but you do not feed the flock.”*

*“The weak you have not strengthened, nor have you healed those who were sick, nor bound up the broken, nor brought back what was driven away, nor sought what was lost; but with force and cruelty you have ruled them.”*

Five porches had been built around the pool of still water, in which only occasionally there was a little movement of the water and someone was healed. Probably, only one porch was initially built and as the multitude of needy people increased, others were built. Have we not built great buildings around a pool of very little power and only an occasional stirring of the water, in the past church age?

I don't know what the porches at Bethesda looked like, but according to the definitions of the Greek wording, they may have had columns of stone supporting a roof. This was a substantial structure that provided for the sick to come each day and lay to wait for the moving of the water or wait to die. Probably, many died and were carried away from the porches to be buried. Is it not true that many have suffered needlessly and died prematurely on our grand porches around our powerless pools?

Whether we like to admit it or not this is a part of the heritage of the church that goes back to the medieval church of the dark ages. Is it possible that some of these ways and patterns have found a hidden place in us? Is it possible that we may have a wrong focus through a heritage of religion and erroneous training? Are we perhaps more concerned with our personal well being and church position than we think we are?

Is it possible that we might not be quick to do anything that might harm our reputation in the arena of church politics?

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 14*

---

Is it possible that some of us may have become locked into the doctrines of powerlessness from the still pool of religion and are not aware of it?

The question is to us as it was to the man who had an infirmity for a long time, **“Do you want to be made well?”**

Are we willing to cast off the systems of man made doctrines and religion from the past to take a chance on moving into rivers of flowing, rushing, living water? Are we willing to take a chance on displeasing the ones over us in our religious structure by departing from the traditional still pool of religious theology?

*John 5:7: The sick man answered Him, "Sir, I have no man to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up; but while I am coming, another steps down before me."*

“I HAVE NO MAN”, was the answer to the question. Are not the multitudes of sick sheep around the world crying out today for a man --- a man that will come upon their pitiful scene of sick people on grand porches around powerless pools and do something about it?

God is looking for a man to rise upon the earth -- a man who will make a difference. Jesus Christ is that man. When Jesus showed up at the pool of Bethesda everything began to change.

Today when Jesus shows up and the mighty presence of God is brought forth by the Holy Spirit everything changes. The spiritually and physically sick and afflicted meet the mighty river of God and are healed, set free, and empowered to live holy lives.

God has His Man and He is brought forth from a woman -- the wife of God. It is the purified holy Bride of Christ who is collectively becoming the Body of Christ, the manifestation of Christ Jesus into the world to change the church and the world -- to bring forth the rule and dominion of God -- the kingdom of God on earth.

## The Changing Church In The Kindom of God

---

Jesus Christ in His universal body on earth will stand and speak with power just as He did to the sick man at the pool, “Arise, and pick up your bed off the porch by the powerless pool and walk”---walk in spiritual power and health in the anointing of God.

Have we made our bed on the grand porches by the powerless pool of religion without the movement and flow of the Spirit of God? It is now time for us to meet the power of God and be made whole, and then pick up our bed and walk---walk to the river of God.

*John 5:8-9: Jesus said to him, "Rise, take up your bed and walk." And immediately the man was made well, took up his bed, and walked. And that day was the Sabbath.*

“Do you want to be made well”? At first glance it seems the answer to this question would be obvious. Who would not want to be made well? Yet, as we read further we realize there may be a price to be paid after being made well. The religious structure is not always pleased when Jesus shows up and miracles take place. Certainly it is difficult for them to find fault with the sick being healed. It is easier to find fault and make a big issue of how or when it was done.

Great revivals of the past have been squelched by religious leaders arguing over doctrines, forms, and practices. Today mighty outpourings of God are producing multitudes of people giving their lives to God, miraculous healings, and deliverance from every form of bondage.

Yet, these outpourings and those working in them are highly criticized by some in the religious community. Like the Jews who criticized the man who was cured, they can only accuse those involved of not doing it the right way.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 14*

---

*John 5:10-12: The Jews therefore said to him who was cured, "It is the Sabbath; it is not lawful for you to carry your bed." He answered them, "He who made me well said to me, 'Take up your bed and walk.'" Then they asked him, "Who is the Man who said to you, 'Take up your bed and walk'?"*

One possible reason for not wanting to be made well is that it may cost loss of favor with those who remain at the still pool. Another reason might be that some do not know how sick they are. The enemy wants us to believe that what we have is all there is for us. He does not want us to know of the river of God flowing from the throne of God.

Rivers of living water of the Spirit of God are flowing into our world from the hearts of purified believers. The anointing of the anointed one (Christ Jesus) within believers is flowing the life, love, and power of God by His Spirit into the changing church. A corporate anointing of Christ is present as unified believers come together in praise, prayer, and worship.

*John 7:38 -39a: "He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, **out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.**" But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive.*

*Psa 36:7-9: How precious is Your lovingkindness, O God! Therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of Your wings. They are abundantly satisfied with the fullness of Your house, **And You give them drink from the river of Your pleasures. For with You is the fountain of life; In Your light we see light.***

*Rev 22:1: And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb.*

Jesus spoke of the living water in the conversation with the woman at the well. He spoke these words to her, "If you knew the gift of God". If religious men today knew the gift of God, the powerful water of life of the Spirit, and who Jesus is by the Spirit in His body today, they would surely want to be made well.

*John 4:10-14: Jesus answered and said to her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give Me a drink,' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water."*

*"Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. **But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.**"*

The flow of the river of life of the Spirit of God flowing from individuals together in unity combines to produce the mighty river of spiritual power and anointing that is changing individuals, churches, and our world.

In the passing church age a few "mighty men of God" were expected to flow the river of life for the multitudes. In the emerging kingdom age it is the power of the Spirit of God flowing through all of His people.

Not only were the sheep merchandised in past centuries but in more recent times the gifts of the Spirit have also been merchandised. Gifted men used their gifts to establish profitable ministries and positions.

When Jesus shows up things are different. Notice that after he cured the sick man He simply withdrew into the multitude. He did not attempt to gain anything from the working of the miracles. It was important that he give the healed man a final message so he looked him up later and gave him this important instruction for his life: "*Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you.*"

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 14*

---

*John 5:13-14: But the one who was healed did not know who it was, for Jesus had withdrawn, a multitude being in that place. Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him, "See, you have been made well. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you."*

In another passage Jesus said the temple was to be a house of prayer but merchandisers had made it a den of thieves. Probably all of us have either preached or heard good sermons on the cleansing of the temple. And probably inwardly shouted a cheer for Jesus as we imagined Him disrupting the work of the merchandisers and expelling them from the temple.

Is it possible that while we cheered the work of Jesus, we ourselves have been subversively exposed to a system of practices that may have infected us to some degree with the perverted practices of the merchandisers without realizing it?

Is it possible that the increased presence of God coming forth in the temple of our lives and our churches is exposing deeply ingrained practices that may be tainted with the merchandising practices of the past?

Is it time for us to allow the increased light of the presence of God coming forth today, to brightly illumine and search our motives and methods? Or should we continue to reproduce the practices and patterns of the passing age into the emerging kingdom age?

It is time for change, just as it was time for change when Jesus arrived at the temple in Jerusalem. Obviously, Jesus had been there before. Surely, he had seen the tables of the merchandisers before. Yet, He had done nothing about them.

Why was this day the time for Him to take action against a long existing perversion in the house of God? What set the stage for the Son of God to come forth in power and bring powerful correction to the house of God on this day?

**The worship and praise of the people released the power of the Lord.**

Never before had palm branches and clothing been laid before him. Never before had He been received by the multitudes as “He who comes in the name of the Lord.” Never before had acts of worship and shouts of praise for Jesus moved the entire city. Never before had Jesus been given the authority of the people to make these changes in the house of God. **Isn’t this a lot like today? It Is Time!**

Today multitudes are worshiping and shouting out praises to God as the presence of God comes forth in the very midst of congregations around the world. The powerful presence of the Holy Spirit is bringing forth the awesome presence of the Lord in power to change us, to change our church, our city, and eventually our world.

*Mat 21:8-13: And a very great multitude spread their clothes on the road; others cut down branches from the trees and spread them on the road. Then the multitudes who went before and those who followed cried out, saying: "Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is He who comes in the name of the LORD! Hosanna in the highest!" And when He had come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, "Who is this?" So the multitudes said, "This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee."*

*Then Jesus went into the temple of God and drove out all those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. And He said to them, "It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer,' but you have made it a 'den of thieves.'"*

The charismatic movement of the recent past came forth in the latter years of the church age emphasis of great mercy. Centu-

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 14*

---

ries of “still pool” religion began closing and a new season of stirring of the water began with a great move of spiritual gifts released upon ministers and congregations.

During the charismatic movement, the gifts of God without repentance were poured out upon flesh. The Holy Spirit was sometimes poured out upon spiritual children (those without maturity). Great miracles of healing, prophesy, words of knowledge, and even words of wisdom came forth from spiritually immature men and women.

Many of the gifted yet immature Christians became leaders who set the patterns of practice for the church. These patterns sometimes included merchandising the gifts and many became wealthy through selling the gifts of God.

Please do not miss understand what I am saying. God is not against our prosperity and purity in every area of life. Always having enough to complete God’s plans for us is the kingdom way. Things will be added as we seek the kingdom of God and His righteousness first. Yet, did not Jesus say, “Freely you have received, freely give”?

*Mat 10:8: Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. **Freely you have received, freely give.***

New patterns--- kingdom of God patterns of maturity and purity are coming forth today. The stirring of the water of the charismatic error was great, but the mighty river of God that will change our world must flow through clean vessels. As people of God reach spiritual maturity and die to their self ways, the Spirit of Christ the King is manifesting through the Spirit of Him who raised Christ Jesus from the dead. (Rom 8:11)

The Spirit of the resurrected Christ is overtaking our religion and bringing forth the river of God to wash away our defilement

and bring life giving nourishment and healing to God's people. The church is now becoming less "churchy", and much more alive.

It is time for the glorious Christ to be formed in His glorified Body on earth. **We are only beginning to experience what it really means to be the Body of Christ on earth.**

We may need to consider our ways. Is it possible that to some degree we have merchandised God's goods--- sold ourselves first, then the gifts He has given us, and the people he has given to us?

Is this possibly the reason our "still pool" is not moving? Is the church spiritually languishing while we take care of our own houses? Have we perhaps worked hard but with a mixed motive and reaped very little spiritual movement as a result?

*Hag 1:4-8: "Is it time for you yourselves to dwell in your paneled houses, and this temple to lie in ruins?" Now therefore, thus says the LORD of hosts: "Consider your ways!"*

*"You have sown much, and bring in little; You eat, but do not have enough; You drink, but you are not filled with drink; You clothe yourselves, but no one is warm; And he who earns wages, Earns wages to put into a bag with holes." Thus says the LORD of hosts: "Consider your ways!"*

*"Go up to the mountains and bring wood and build the temple, that I may take pleasure in it and be glorified," says the LORD.*

After answering the question "Do you want to be made well?" with an absolute, and unqualified YES, we must go up to the mountains--- to the high places with God. We must look up--- look higher to the mountains from which our help comes. Only on the spiritual mountain of God will we find the material to build the temple of God in which He will take pleasure and be glorified. (*Isa 2:3, Micah 4:2, Heb12:22-25*)

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 14*

---

***Psa 121:1: I will lift up my eyes to the hills; From whence comes my help?***

Only clean hands and a pure heart can come to the high places of God and stand in His holy place of ministering the river of the Spirit of God's miracle working power to cleanse, heal, deliver, and make whole.

*Psa 24:3-4a: Who may ascend into the hill of the LORD? Or who may stand in His holy place? He who has clean hands and a pure heart...*

In a very practical sense we must draw nearer to God and He will draw near to us. Our focus must change from religious systems and trying to meet needs, to intimate worship and communion with Christ.

We can never cause the river to flow from us by trying to make it flow. The flow of the Spirit of God cannot be pumped, it must spring up from God Himself. We must come to Him without the religious framework of the past and seek Him with our whole heart at any and all cost.

*James 4:8: Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded.*

It is once again time to press in--- time to press into God--- taking our eyes off everything else until we are with Him in the fullness of His presence. It is time to come together and praise Him full out--- worship Him with all we have--- and pray fervently. It is time to call upon Him for the outpouring of living water to flow upon us and from us--- time to cry out for the river of God to flood our families, churches, and cities with His glory.

## The Changing Church In The Kindom of God

---

The river of God flows from the combined water springing up from many hearts. All those gathered together must be in unity of the Spirit. All the disciples gathered in the upper room at Pentecost were in one accord when the mighty rushing wind of the Spirit of God came from heaven upon them. (*Acts 2:1-2*)

All the people marched around Jericho together in complete silence until the appointed time and then they all shouted together at one time (*Josh 6*). The whole world was not in unity but all who were present were in one accord.

We will not enter into the river of God as a group until all present are in one accord. There will in no wise enter in anything that defiles. (*Rev 21:27*) The New Jerusalem -- the purified Bride of Christ will not be entered by those in discord with the Spirit and flow of God.

Only as all present put their focus on the Lord and seek Him with their whole heart can we come into unity. We cannot focus on religion, doctrine, or worldly things and move into unity. We must focus on Christ and in the power of the Spirit, seek His presence.

We are changed in His presence.

# BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 15*

## The Secret Place In The Kingdom of God

*Psa 91:1: He who dwells in the **secret place** of the Most High  
Shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.*

The word translated “*secret place*” is the Hebrew word “*cether*” (say'-ther) and has the meaning of a covering, covert, disguise, private, secret, protection, hiding place. It is almost always translated “hide” or “hid”.

Where is the *secret place*? What does the *secret place* mean to me?

Today in some parts of our world, Christians are persecuted and martyred for their faith. In addition to persecution Christians are attacked by sickness and disease. It is very obvious to anyone with open eyes that there are severe problems encountered by many servants of the Lord. Is there really a *secret place* of protection under the shadow of the Almighty--- a refuge from the disorders of our world?

The first century apostles endured severe persecution. Were they unable to find the *secret place*, and therefore persecuted and martyred? Did they in some way miss Psalm 91 and its promises of protection under the shadow of the Almighty? I don't think so!

Obviously the *secret place* is not in a certain geographic location. Indeed, there are places where Christians can find refuge from persecution, but the *secret place* will not be found in a specific geographic location. **The *secret place* is in the Lord.** We can be sheltered and protected in the Lord.

*Psa 91:1-9: He who dwells in the **secret place** of the Most High Shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.*

***I will say of the LORD, "He is my refuge and my fortress; My God, in Him I will trust."***

*Surely He shall deliver you from the snare of the fowler And from the perilous pestilence.*

*He shall cover you with His feathers, And under His wings you shall take refuge; His truth shall be your shield and buckler.*

***You shall not be afraid** of the terror by night, Nor of the arrow that flies by day, Nor of the pestilence that walks in darkness, Nor of the destruction that lays waste at noonday.*

*A thousand may fall at your side, And ten thousand at your right hand; But it shall not come near you. Only with your eyes shall you look, And see the **reward of the wicked.***

***Because you have made the LORD, who is my refuge, Even the Most High, your dwelling place.***

Obviously there are many questions and many facets to the answers to these questions. Yet the Word of God is true and Jesus (the Word from God) is truth. (John 1) He is the way, the truth, and the life. (John 14:6) The Word was made flesh and is yet being made flesh as the indwelling Spirit of Christ lives in believers by the Holy Spirit.

Yet, there continues to be great warfare in the world for the souls of mankind. There is yet a generous abundance of sinful and prideful people in our world, including some who claim to be Christians. Where there is sin and pride there is a lack of faith, understanding, and victory in life.

**Mankind is still very much in a process of finding out who we are in Christ Jesus.** Therefore, much sin, sickness, disease, and premature death is prevalent in our world. Even many who try to do all they know, live in lack of victory. Christians who do not

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 15*

---

know who they really are in Christ--- who do not know what He has done, and is doing, to bring the overcoming kingdom of God lifestyle into their lives will experience a lack of victory. They do not know how to appropriate the work of Christ into their own lives, nor how to warfare for others.

Knowledge of who we are in Christ will be revealed in the *secret place* of intimacy with our Lord. Victory over every circumstance in life is only possible as we come into intimacy with Christ. Only in His close presence with our ear pressed to His chest can we hear His heart beat and receive ultimate knowledge from Him. However, if there is impurity in our hearts and lives, our iniquity will prevent us from coming into the *secret place* of intimacy, and rob us of victory.

*Rom 10:2: For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but not according to **knowledge**.*

*Job 36:8-12: And if they are bound in fetters, **Held in the cords of affliction**, Then He tells them **their work and their transgressions**; That they have **acted defiantly**. He also opens their ear to instruction, And commands that they **turn from iniquity**.*

*If they obey and serve Him, They shall spend their days in prosperity, And their years in pleasures. But if they do not obey, They shall perish by the sword, **And they shall die without knowledge**.*

Sin is at the core of all sickness, disease, and premature death in our world. **This is not to say that every individual person who is afflicted or persecuted is to blame for their own situation. It is a much bigger and more complex picture than that .** Sin entered through Adam and passed to all mankind. Had there been no sin there would have been no sickness, no disease, and no death. Jesus came to redeem mankind and our world from sin and the curse of sin. (*Rom 5:12-19*)

The knowledge of Christ and who we really are in Him can only be imparted by the Spirit. Only in the presence of God can we come to the realization of the awesome work and power of God available to redeem our world. We must come into the *secret place* of **intimate communion** with God to find the hiding place of protection and the power for victory to overcome evil in our world. We must **KNOW** Him in a deeper greater more intimate way than our past religion has taught us.

**To bear the fruit of overcoming and living victoriously in the world we must intimately, closely, and continuously abide in Him. Our dwelling place must be with Him.** Psalm 91:1, did not say whoever **visits** the secret place of the most high shall abide in the shadow (protection) of the Almighty. Jesus did not say whoever **visits** me occasionally, or even often, will bear the fruit of a victorious life.

**Jesus said, John 15:4: "Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you *abide in Me*.**

*John 15:5: "I am the vine, you are the branches. **He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.***

*John 15:11: "These things I have spoken to you, that **My joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be full.***

It is God's plan for His children to walk in full joy. It is His desire that the joy of the Lord remain in us through our abiding in Christ Jesus and He in us. The joy of the Lord in us does not depend on our circumstances.

Our joy depends on the presence of Christ  
within us by the Holy Spirit.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 15*

---

*Psa 31:19 Oh, how great is Your goodness, Which You have laid up for those who fear You, Which You have prepared for those who trust in You In the presence of the sons of men!*

*Psa 31:20 **You shall hide them in the secret place of Your presence** From the plots of man; You shall keep them secretly in a pavilion From the strife of tongues.*

This may not make sense to our understanding of our circumstances. The presence and peace of God goes beyond the things of circumstances and understanding.

*Phil 4:6-9: Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, **with thanksgiving**, let your requests be made known to God; **and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.***

*Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is any virtue and if there is anything praiseworthy; **meditate on these things.***

*The things which you **learned and received** and heard and saw in me, these do, and the **God of peace will be with you.***

Paul knew how to abide in the *secret place* of peace in God whether circumstances seemed uplifting or whether things seemed downcast. He had learned to remain in that *secret place* when he was stoned and run out of town by the religious crowd, or when many were coming to the Lord and miracles were flowing through his ministry. Whether he was in warm fellowship with close friends, or was in a cold prison, he could know the presence and peace of God.

*Phil 4:11-13: Not that I speak in regard to need, **for I have learned in whatever state I am, to be content: I know how to be abased, and I know how to abound. Everywhere and in all things I have learned both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.***

Personal well being is not the first priority of servants of God. Paul and every mature disciple of Christ, every sent one of God, knows that they are here to make a difference. We are sent to bring change in our world through Christ. First in the hearts of people and then our world.

As individuals multiply into multitudes walking in the Spirit and meditating the things of God, conditions and circumstances are changed in our world. The time in which we live is a time of major transition from the ways of fallen man ruling our world to the ways of God.

The transition began two thousand years ago as Christ Jesus proclaimed the kingdom of God way of life. Jesus paid the price for redemption of mankind and our world. And afterward, ascended to the right hand of the Father. The early apostles of the Lamb were then kept by the Comforter, the Helper, the Holy Spirit.

They were able to find the peace and protection of the *secret place* in the presence of God by the Holy Spirit. They brought forth and planted the seeds of the kingdom of God which have sprouted and grown through the years. We are partakers of the maturing growth of the kingdom of God.

Obviously, there has been many ups and downs. It has not been and will not be a smooth transition. Resistance from ungodly people, both heathen and religious, inflamed by the evil one who desires his kingdom to rule the earth, has brought many adverse and detrimental circumstances upon the people of God. While the

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 15*

---

transition is taking place there is a *secret place* of protection for the soul of those who continue to be used of God to bring forth His kingdom.

As kingdom warriors, we will be persecuted, and as many before us we may suffer and pay the supreme price --- the loss of our lives. Yet, we will never be touched by the devastating fear and destructive plagues of the enemy. We may pass from this life. We may be a casualty in the war. Yet, **we will never die**. We will only pass from LIFE unto LIFE. Whether we live or die we shall forever be in the presence of the Lord. (Rom 14:8) (2 Cor 5:8) In the *secret place*, we will live in victory over all fear of pestilence and destruction now. And when we pass from this life, we shall forever remain with Him in the *secret place* of His presence.

*Psa 91:5-9 You shall not be afraid of the terror by night, Nor of the arrow that flies by day, Nor of the pestilence that walks in darkness, Nor of the destruction that lays waste at noonday. A thousand may fall at your side, And ten thousand at your right hand; But it shall not come near you. Only with your eyes shall you look, And see the reward of the wicked. Because you have made the LORD, who is my refuge, Even the Most High, your dwelling place.*

**There is more in the *secret place* than peace and protection. In the *secret place* we receive impartation and instruction from God.**

*Psa 32:7 You are my hiding place; You shall preserve me from trouble; You shall surround me with songs of deliverance. Selah*

*Psa 32:8 I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go; I will guide you with My eye.*

Yes, there is comfort and peace apart from our circumstances now. But there is more.--- Direction and power are released by the Holy Spirit to carry out our part in bringing forth the kingdom of God in our world.--- **His power and knowledge are changing our circumstances.**

The circumstances of our world are changing. The great men of faith of the past have not given their lives in vain. We have not given our lives in vain. We have become a part of the chain of people of God bringing forth the kingdom of God in the world. The awesome **love** of God shall rule the world as it rules our lives from within. The kingdoms of this world are becoming the kingdoms of our God as love empowers people of God to give their lives that others may come to the kingdom of God lifestyle in this life.

*John 15:12-13: "This is My commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. "Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one's life for his friends.*

Jesus clearly warned His disciples of the things they would face as He went to the Father. He also told them it was best that He leave them because the great "parakletos"(par-ak'-lay-tos) "intercessor, consoler:--advocate, comforter" would not come until He went to the Father.

*John 15:26-27: "But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me. And you also will bear witness, because you have been with Me from the beginning."*

*John 16:1-7: "These things I have spoken to you, that you should not be made to stumble. "They will put you out of the synagogues; yes, the time is coming that whoever kills you will think*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 15*

---

*that he offers God service. "And these things they will do to you because they have not known the Father nor Me."*

*"But these things I have told you, that when the time comes, you may remember that I told you of them. And these things I did not say to you at the beginning, because I was with you. "But now I go away to Him who sent Me, and none of you asks Me, 'Where are You going?' "But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart."*

*"Nevertheless I tell you the truth. It is to **your advantage** that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you."*

It was a wonderful thing for the disciples to be with Jesus when He was here on earth in His natural body. It was not easy for the disciples to see Him go back to the Father. Yet, Jesus said it would be better for them than before. It was to their advantage for Him to go.

Today many long for His presence and think of how wonderful it will be when He bodily returns. Christians sometimes feel that something is missing, that there are things that cannot be fulfilled, victories that cannot be won until He bodily returns. Many wish they could have been there and walked with Him when He was here in His natural body.

We must come to the realization that what we have now is **better** than what the disciples had when they walked with Jesus in His natural body. There is nothing missing on God's part. Everything is in place to bring about the will of the Father, the kingdom of God now. There is nothing lacking on God's part to overcome the enemy and destroy His reign upon the earth.

Christ returned to the first century disciples in the Holy Spirit. They were **endued with power from on High** as the Helper mightily descended upon those who were waiting in the place instructed

by the Lord. (Luke 24:49) (Acts 2) The power of God that flowed through Jesus before His ascension then came upon the disciples of Christ. They were changed from observers to **doers of the mighty works of God** to bring change.

Supernaturally God took up residence in the hearts of His people. (1 Cor 3:16) Holy Spirit is God just as much as Jesus or the Father are God. We have only one God manifest in three persons. (Mark 12:29) All of the attributes of the Father and the Son flow through the Holy Spirit. Our Helper is the most powerful, most loving, most wise, most knowledgable of all that exist. There is nothing beyond Him. He is the creator and the One who sustains all that exist. He is above all. All creation is subject to Him.

Jesus said, I and my Father are one. (John 10:30) And He said, **We** will make our home with those who love Me. (Rom 8:9-11) (Col 1:27)

*John 14:17-20: ...the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for **He dwells with you and will be in you.***

*I will not leave you orphans; **I will come to you.***

*A little while longer and the world will see Me no more, but you will see Me. **Because I live, you will live also.***

*At that day you will know that **I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you.***

*John 14:23 Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and **We will come to him and make Our home with him.**"*

**We can meet with God and walk with Him in the *secret place* as we dwell together with God, NOW.**

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 15*

---

Christians today often rush about working and ministering seeking to do good. Putting out fires of difficulties of every nature in the lives of others. Seeking to bring the work or word to help suffering people and to bring correction to the rebellious.

Much activity is generated seeking to meet the needs of others. Additional jobs are taken on and extra hours of work put in to try to get things needed for the family. For many it seems difficult to search for the *secret place* amidst all there is to be done.

Yet, the answers we need, the power and guidance that will unlock the resources of heaven to overcome every situation of life, will only be found in the *secret place*. We must meet the Almighty and have His direction and empowerment before seeking to deal with the needs of our world. We must spend time close to Him, if we are going to be anointed (rubbed on) by Him.

Jesus went from one isolated place of prayer and communion with God to another, and released awesome miracles to meet the needs of people in between. Jesus today in us will do the same as He did in His natural body.

The world will not be changed--- the kingdom of God will not be established--- by our running around trying to put our fires. **The fires of hell will be quenched in the lives of believers as we find the *secret place* of power and guidance of God.**

We must find our *secret place* with Him. The first priority of disciples of Christ must be to love God with our whole heart. Only a hypocrite could say they love someone with all they have and yet not spend time in intimacy with the one they profess to love.

The *secret place* is that space in which all the world grows dim and leaves our awareness as we intimately bask in His embrace of love and glory. The comfort of the Holy Spirit in His embrace is awesome and complete. We are totally comforted no matter what our circumstances.

Our whole reason for being becomes to express our love for Him--- to worship Him with deep all consuming love. Our mouths and lives are filled with praise for Him as we exceedingly and amorously admire His glory. Our hearts are melted as He pours the liquid fire of His love upon us.

This out pouring of His love brings a great desire to obey Him-- to serve Him at all cost. The greatest desire of our heart is to please Him--- our only fear is that of disappointing Him. We are motivated to whole heartedly serve Him and carefully obey Him.

The empowerment and wisdom imparted to us in the *secret place* of intimacy with Him will enable us to change the world. Great creative ideas and solutions to unsolvable problems can be imparted into our hearts and understanding. Supernatural powers begin to work to change natural circumstances to cause them to come into alignment with the will of God and the job He has given us to do. Miracles are just God working in ways we cannot explain. Nothing is impossible to the one who believes. (Mark 9:23) And the one in intimate love with God will believe in Him without reservation and limitation.

There remains a season of great beauty as the powerful presence of God changes the people of God and our world. Eventually the perilous persecution will give way to a time when God's people will live in a world filled with the peace of God. All who have escaped with their lives through the time of transition and judgment will be holy--- cleansed of the Lord. The kingdom of God coming forth in our world is worth all the cost.

*Isa 4:2-6: In that day the Branch of the LORD shall be beautiful and glorious; And the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and appealing For those of Israel who have escaped.*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 15*

---

*And it shall come to pass that he who is left in Zion and remains in Jerusalem will be called holy; everyone who is recorded among the living in Jerusalem. When the Lord has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and purged the blood of Jerusalem from her midst, by the spirit of judgment and by the spirit of burning,*

*Then the LORD will create above every dwelling place of Mount Zion, and above her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day and the shining of a flaming fire by night. For over all the glory there will be a covering. And there will be a tabernacle for shade in the daytime from the heat, for a place of refuge, and for a shelter from storm and rain.*

# *BASILEIA LETTER*

*Number 16*

## **The Loftiness of Man And The Kingdom of God**

Have you ever experienced the serenity of walking in a beautiful forest of majestic tall trees on a warm sunny day? There is a feeling of security and comfort in the cool shade of the huge trees. One feels at ease and protected by the canopy of giant branches meshing together far overhead. You tend to feel small in the presence of the giant trees, and may have a worshipful respect for the magnificent, stately, ancient trees.

This is how I felt as God recently spoke to me in a powerful prophetic dream. I walked about in the most beautiful oak forest I have ever seen. The trees were huge and over one hundred feet tall. They had magnificent limbs growing this way and that, forming unique patterns high in the trees. The tree trunks were very large and covered with distinctive rough oak bark. The trees were some distance apart but they were so large that they all entwined together forming a beautiful green canopy high overhead.

Beneath the trees, the floor of the forest was open and free of brush. There were no pesky briars or thorny berry vines, no small growth to make walking difficult. I strolled about with ease admiring the awesomeness of the giant magnificent trees. I felt they must be hundreds of years old. There was a sense of strength and personal protection realizing they had stood against the elements with no apparent damage for centuries. Though I could catch small glimpses of bright sun light through the canopy it was wonderfully shady and comfortably cool. There was no concern for heat or sunburn in such a protected environment. It seemed it would be a good place to remain forever and enjoy its comfort and protection.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 16*

---

I was well into the forest when I stopped short. The sound of a rushing strong wind came to my ears. Instantly I looked up toward the north from which the sound came. High above the earth one of the trees was being thrashed about by a strong wind from the north. Suddenly I heard great snapping sounds as the high limbs of the great tree began to break and started falling. Then the giant trunk snapped and the whole tree was crashing toward the earth. I turned quickly to the east and started to run when I saw that the entwined trees were being broken by the first falling tree. The trees were crashing in the east and I could not run in that direction. Instantly I turned to the south and started to run. But again the trees in that direction began to be broken by the others and were falling. By now the sound was horrendous as a great roar of snapping and crashing was everywhere. I turned to the west and it was crumbling as well. As a cloud of thick dust began to rise and fill the air around me, I instinctively ran a few steps and dove to the trunk of one of the great trees. I wrapped myself up against it and nestled up against the huge trunk as the roar of crashing continued and the dust boiled covering the entire scene.

I was unharmed and crawled out after the dust settled through the mass of tangled broken limbs to view a totally new scene. Not one tree, not even a very high trunk, or a very large piece of a tree was left. The entire magnificent forest was only a huge area of broken smashed pieces fit only for fire wood. It was still a bright sunny day with only a few wispy white clouds in the sky but all the sense of protection and comfort no longer existed.

As I awoke from this dream I was very moved and somewhat afraid. I knew beyond any doubt that the dream was a prophetic word from God and could instantly think of many negative fearful possible interpretations. But I am not usually used as a prophet of doom and was afraid to ask God the meaning. I really was not ready

to know the full meaning of this dream and waited a day before asking God to reveal the interpretation of the dream to me.

I cautiously approached God with questions like, does this involve religion? I heard “yes”, but with a sense that there was more. I asked, “does this involve the economy and political governments”? Again the answer, “yes”. Knowing I was now ready God spoke on and said, **“It is the pride and loftiness of man”**.

For many days since this dream I have been consumed with it. Many questions have arisen as I went to the word and continued to seek God’s guidance in more fully understanding the meaning of this word. What exactly is the pride and loftiness of man that has stood majestically for centuries and is now coming down? Why were trees used to represent the loftiness of man as opposed to great cities or tall buildings etc.? How does this relate to the glorious revival and the establishment of God’s kingdom on earth now? When is this great crashing fall, which takes away the sense of security and comfort of many people?

*Isa 2:17-18: The **loftiness of man** shall be bowed down, And the haughtiness of men shall be brought low; The LORD alone will be exalted in that day, But the idols He shall utterly abolish.*

The loftiness of man makes a great covering for evil works of spiritual harlotry and adultery. Under the canopy of the lofty pride of men and their mighty works is a comfortable place for sin and evil works to prevail.

*Hosea 4:13: They offer sacrifices on the mountaintops, And burn incense on the hills, Under **oaks**, poplars, and terebinths, **Because their shade is good**. Therefore your daughters commit harlotry, And your brides commit adultery.*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 16*

---

Now is the time of great transition from the ways of fallen man to the ways of the kingdom of our God. The lofty pride of mankind is being exposed and soon will be brought down to nothing. The greatest crash ever is eminent as the prideful works of man come crashing down that the works of God's kingdom may flow through humble men and be established upon the earth. The lofty works of man in which we have trusted will crumble before our eyes.

*Zec 11:1-2: Open your doors, O Lebanon, That fire may devour your cedars. Wail, O cypress, for the cedar has fallen, **Because the mighty trees are ruined. Wail, O oaks of Bashan, For the thick forest has come down.***

In the figurative language of the Holy Spirit in Scripture, trees often represent the life structure of a man. Different types of trees have different characteristics and represent different qualities in man. The oak represents strength and long lasting stability. The oak grows slowly but makes a very strong hard wood and is therefore a picture of strong stable men.

*Amos 2:9: "Yet it was I who destroyed the Amorite before them, Whose height was like the height of the cedars, **And he was as strong as the oaks;** Yet I destroyed his fruit above And his roots beneath.*

It is vitally important for us to know the difference between the works of the pride and loftiness of man and the wonderful works and blessings of God. It is possible to come to some very frightening and unreal conclusions if we do not discern the blessings of God and the prideful works of man. We must consider carefully what is crashing down and what is being established on earth.

## The Loftiness of Man And The Kindom of God

---

*Isa 2:12-21: For the day of the LORD of hosts shall come upon everything **proud and lofty**, Upon everything **lifted up**; And it **shall be brought low**; Upon all the cedars of Lebanon that are high and lifted up, And upon **all the oaks of Bashan**; Upon all the **high mountains**, And upon all the **hills that are lifted up**; Upon every **high tower**, And upon every **fortified wall**; Upon all the **ships of Tarshish**, And upon all the **beautiful sloops**.*

*The loftiness of man shall be bowed down, And the haughtiness of men shall be brought low; **The LORD alone will be exalted in that day, But the idols He shall utterly abolish.***

*They shall go into the holes of the rocks, And into the caves of the earth, From the **terror** of the LORD And the **glory** of His majesty, When He arises to shake the earth mightily.*

*In that day **a man will cast away his idols of silver And his idols of gold**, Which they made, each for himself to worship, To the moles and bats, To go into the clefts of the rocks, And into the crags of the rugged rocks, **From the terror of the LORD And the glory of His majesty**, When He arises to shake the earth mightily.*

**This is not doom and gloom! This is a marvelous outpouring of the glory of God!**

Yes, it is an awesome shaking! But only those things that lift themselves against God are coming down. God is being exalted above all else in the minds and hearts of man and in the entire earth. It is the manifest glory of God that is coming forth in the earth. It is the terror and the **glory of God** from which man is fleeing into the caves, and that causes him to cast away his idols.

***The LORD alone will be exalted in that day, But the idols He shall utterly abolish.** (Isa 2:17b)*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 16*

---

Have we not been praying and ministering to exalt the LORD and abolish idols? Man has made idols of the blessings of God. What does man have that he has not received? God is the source of every great idea of technology or science that has come forth. The many wonderful works of man today are entirely impossible without God. God is the source of all life and understanding. Trees were used in the dream because they show that the great works of man are from God. He grows the trees of mighty men and their works.

You could not be using your computer, nor driving your car, nor flying from place to place, nor watching TV, nor using any of the other marvelous scientific and technical works, if God had not given man a brain and enlightenment to do these works. Some of us would not even be alive if it were not for the wonderful works in the medical field. These and every great work of man, every building, bridge, city, all wealth, and every notable and noble work of man is an intended blessing from God. None of them could have been done without the gifts of God to and in man. Man did not get or do these things on His own. It is not by our own hand we have gotten this wealth.

The gifts of God become lofty works of pride when man believes that he has gained them on his own.

*Deu 8:17-19: "then you say in your heart, 'My power and the might of my hand have gained me this wealth.'*

*"And you shall remember the LORD your God, for it is He who gives you power to get wealth, that He may establish His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as it is this day.*

*"Then it shall be, if you by any means forget the LORD your God, and follow other gods, and serve them and worship them, I testify against you this day that you shall surely perish.*

## The Loftiness of Man And The Kindom of God

---

The things which men do and do not recognize as coming from God and do not give God thanks for become “loftiness and pride” of man and will not stand in the glory of God. The great spiritual harlotry of Mystery Babylon is man’s pride and loftiness. It is man worshiping himself and “his works” and all “his riches” above God. (Rev Ch.17&18) It is esteeming the glory of man and what he does above the glory of God.

In science, technology, finance, business, war, defense, religion, government, education, and in every area of man’s works today there is much pride and loftiness of man. It will not stand. Only that which honors God shall be exalted in the earth everything else will be brought low.

The gifts of God become idols when men trust in them  
above the God that gave them.

We must trust in God for all of our needs and not in the wealth and things He has given. It is God who will protect us and provide for our victory in life. However, we also must not reject His great gifts and think of them as evil just because others may trust in them instead of trusting in the God who gave them.

*Isa 31:1 Woe to those who go down to Egypt for help, And rely on horses, Who trust in chariots because they are many, And in horsemen because they are very strong, But who do not look to the Holy One of Israel, Nor seek the LORD!*

*Psa 49:6-7: Those who trust in their wealth And boast in the multitude of their riches, None of them can by any means redeem his brother, Nor give to God a ransom for him.*

*For I will not trust in my bow, Nor shall my sword save me. But You have saved us from our enemies, And have put to shame those who hated us.*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 16*

---

It is God who gives power to get wealth. Wealth and all the blessings of God are for the purpose of establishing His covenant. Wealth and all the grand achievements of man are from God and are to be used for His purposes with great thanksgiving and praise to God for all He has done.

It is the pride of man that perverts the gifts of God and uses them to build his own lofty works and honors himself and not God. Sinful practices permeate the lofty structure and the prideful works become corrupt. The great Babylonian structure of mans lofty works apart from God is corrupted and is coming down.

*Rev 18:1-4: After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and **the earth was illuminated with his glory.***

*And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying, "**Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become a dwelling place of demons, a prison for every foul spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hated bird!***

*"For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the abundance of her luxury."*

*And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "**Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.***

Revival is an urgent life and death matter  
for much of our world today.

The mixed ways of the past will no longer suffice. The mixture of godliness and the pride and loftiness of man is dangerous in God's people. We must become real with ourselves and God about

## The Loftiness of Man And The Kindom of God

---

what we really trust in. We can no longer trust in governments that do not honor God. We cannot trust in education that does not honor God. We cannot trust in religion and theology that honors man along with God. We cannot trust in financial structures that do not honor God. We cannot trust in the strength of man for it will all be bowed down.

*Psa 20:7-8: Some trust in chariots, and some in horses; But we will remember the name of the LORD our God. **They have bowed down and fallen; But we have risen and stand upright.***

Those who trust only in God will stand to bring forth the ways and will of God (the kingdom of God) into the earth. Powerful revival among believers by the manifest glory of God is bringing change from trusting in the lofty works of man to trusting only in God.

The values of the past are not the values of today.

The reformation of the church is coming about as pure hearted believers will no longer be led by the mixture of the ways of man with the ways of God. Purity and holiness are coming to new levels as true revival brings total abandonment of the pride and loftiness of man in religion and every area of life.

Men have valued the godless systems of the world which are filled with the pride and loftiness of man. Now pure hearted children of God are growing to value the glory of Almighty God above all else and at all cost.

**The anointing of God empowers man for ministry and destroys the yoke of bondage, but the glory of God destroys all pride and loftiness of man. God's glory and man's glory cannot coexist.**

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 16*

---

In the passing church emphasis age there were two opposite views held regarding the works of man and the gifts of God by many doctrinal groups. Basically everything has been separated into two groups, **sacred** and **secular**. The sacred consisting of those things involving the church and religion and the secular consisting of everything else. In the emerging focus on the kingdom age believers are realizing that this is an improper division. The proper division should be **sacred** and **profane**. Secular is not the opposite of Sacred.

We are learning that God is involved in all life and is quite concerned with, and involved in secular matters as well as church matters. God is involved in working in all of His kingdom. Both a godly farmer growing food to meet needs of mankind and a preacher giving out spiritual food are ministers of God meeting the needs of people.

God uses man and works through man to meet needs of mankind. Man has three basic areas of need. Those which relate to the spirit, those which relate to the soul (mind, will, and emotions), and those which relate to the body. God is concerned with the whole man.

One of the opposing views has been that everything considered secular is dirty and should be avoided as much as possible. Although consorting with secular things to get money for living expenses must be tolerated and is acceptable practice. In this view people often did not recognize the hand and work of God in scientific, technological, and medical developments that meet needs of man.

Though it is true that the pride of man has often contaminated and perverted the use of God's provision through man, the intention of God in giving these good things is to meet the needs of man. In the emerging kingdom emphasis age believers are beginning to work to serve God by serving His people instead of working to

gain for themselves. Whether their job is in the church or the marketplace, and whether it meets a spiritual need, or a mental need, or a physical need, it is a work of service to God and the person can be empowered by God to do the work.

Those who consider everything secular to be sinful and refuse to participate in the works of God coming through men may pay a great price. For example, to ignore and refuse the works of medicine because they come through man may cost unnecessary suffering and possibly premature death. To demand that God heal our eyes and refuse to wear the eye glasses He has provided may be rejecting the provision of God. To demand that God heal our cancer without taking advantage of medical provisions God has provided is about like demanding the ability to walk on the water instead of using the bridge man has been given the ability to build.

In the kingdom emphasis age people are learning that every good gift comes from above including those we may have considered as coming from man in the past. To not accept the provisions of God coming through man and to demand that God feed us, heal us, and meet all of our needs miraculously is a religious form of pride and loftiness of man.

The other opposing view is at the other end of the spectrum. This view ignores God as the source and trust in the works of man to meet man's needs apart from God. In this view people give credit to men for the works God has wrought. They may believe in doctors as their only healers and give God no credit for meeting their needs. They trust the doctors to cure cancer without God. This is a secular form of pride and loftiness of man.

**One must seek God and His plan in every situation and never accept the word of man over the instruction of God.**

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 16*

---

In the kingdom age we are learning to use the gifts God has given us to meet the needs of others, and to give God thanks for all He does through us. The miracles of stunning technology today are no more or no less than other miracles God is doing in the world today. God is to be praised for all of His works and they are to be used according to His will and direction. Everything which is not being made low. It is much better to trust in God than to trust in even the best of men and his works.

*Psa 118:8-9: It is better to trust in the LORD Than to put confidence in man. It is better to trust in the LORD Than to put confidence in princes.*

Probably most believers today are not aware of how much they trust in and are involved with the pride and loftiness of man. As the manifest glory of God comes forth in revival and believers experience His presence their values are exposed and changed. Experiencing the presence and glory of God causes everything else to become of less importance. Many are amazed as they come into the glorious presence of God in revival and see for the first time how much pride and loftiness they had.

Revival is God's chosen way to bring down the pride and loftiness of man. Now in this time there is opportunity to come into the presence of God and have our lofty pride purged from us. For those who will not, other severe methods will be employed. Both the **terror** and the **glory** of God can destroy the pride and loftiness of man.

It is urgent that we diligently enter the spiritual war now by finding our place in the mighty revival taking place in our world. Our enemies, the pride and loftiness of man can be pushed down. God is on the move in our world. Get in on revival and help destroy the loftiness of man in the glory of God.

## The Loftiness of Man And The Kindom of God

---

The crashing fall of the pride and loftiness of man is eminent. One way or the other by glory or by terror the presence of God will bring down the pride and loftiness of man soon.

*Psa 44:5-7: Through You we will push down our enemies; Through Your name we will trample those who rise up against us. For I will not trust in my bow, Nor shall my sword save me. But You have saved us from our enemies, And have put to shame those who hated us.*

# *BASILEIA LETTER*

*Number 17*

## **Renewal And The Kingdom of God**

Barbara and I have been privileged to visit several areas of our country where major revivals and something called renewals are occurring by the outpouring of the Holy Spirit. There is no doubt in our minds that this is the most significant move of God we have seen in our lifetime. One of the most talked about things we have witnessed is a myriad of physical and emotional manifestations. Renewal, as it is happening today, is seen in a setting of people falling under the power and at the presence of God, along with shaking, crying out, laughing, and often lengthy times laid out on the carpet in a somewhat euphoric state. Many have asked either out loud or within themselves; What is the reason for this? --- Why is God doing these things?

I have been strongly affected by the presence and power of God in these meetings, and have seen many others powerfully changed. Often manifestations and miracles occur during the lively praise and worship time or in the ministry time when people are prayed for by a prayer team or prayer ministers.

Barbara's first encounter with renewal type prayer ministry was so different from what she was accustomed to that it was a bit frightening to her at first. Yet, after experiencing the powerful praise and worship ministry the awareness of God's presence was so powerful to her that she was more than willing to seek prayer ministry. When she was prayed for, she was aware of great internal changes taking place within herself including a sense of some things being pulled out and removed from her and then being replaced with more of the love of God than she had ever before known. These types of changes can make major differences in how a person thinks, acts,

and reacts. The changes in Barbara's life are obvious and seem to be permanent. She and others testify of continuing to be changed each time they are ministered to by the Spirit of God in renewal services.

All of the things God does are not without purpose. Great numbers of people are being changed to be more like Jesus in renewal and revival services. The reformation of the church is continuing to take place as people of God are being changed by God through the many experiences of powerful manifestations and miracles in renewal.

God is creating a clean heart and  
renewing a right spirit within His people.

*Psa 51:10-13 KJV: Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.*

*Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.*

*Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit.*

*Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.*

God's purpose for renewal and revival is the establishment of the kingdom of God --- first in His people and then into the world. The kingdom of God is God's government from heaven on earth.

Governments of men on earth come from the spirit and mind of men. What is within the spirit of men, what they think and believe will determine how they govern. Belief systems develop from the people's perspective of reality and become the basis for governing life. First the individual's life is governed by their belief system;

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 17*

---

next, families, tribes, communities, cities, states, nations, and eventually the world is governed by the collective belief systems of men. Wars are fought and great pressures are brought to bear as different belief systems seek to rule in the world.

God's plan is now, and has always been since He formed man on the earth, for man to rule the earth --- to carry out the Father's plans and purposes on the earth --- for the will of God to be done on earth as it is in heaven. The government of God (kingdom of God) on earth is brought forth through man by the Holy Spirit from heaven.

The enemy (Satan and his spirits of darkness) seek to rule the earth by infiltrating and affecting the spirits and minds of men. The enemy is referred to as the prince of the power of the air. He seeks to be king and knows he must rule in the hearts of men to rule the world. His goal is destruction of all life and the planet.

The enemy has been effective in perverting the hearts of men and establishing his lying beliefs in the minds of men. Therefore, the earth is now being governed to a large extent by the ways and will of the enemy. The Scripture is clear that the goal of the enemy's rule is destruction, **not** peace on earth and good will toward men. (*John 10:10*)

Prosperity comes to the nation who's God is the Lord. He who seeks first the kingdom of God and His righteous way of doing and being will prosper and cause the earth to prosper. (*Psa 33:12*) (*Matt 6:33*)

Many of the ways of thinking and governing on earth, which are now employed and respected by many people including Christians are not God's kingdom way, but are ways subversively implanted by the enemy over the past centuries. Though many of these ways are seen as acceptable and normal by many believers, they lead to disorder, discord, disunity, and eventually death and destruction.

Some of the enemy's ways are obvious and most believers seek to avoid them. But many of the ways implanted by the enemy are more subtle and have over time become accepted as normal good behavior by believers and non believers alike. **The kingdom of God will not be brought forth in the world through men with perverted hearts** --- men who are knowingly or unknowingly following another spirit and ways other than God's.

Therefore it is imperative that the hearts of men be changed to bring forth the new order of the kingdom of God on earth. In a very real and practical sense men must be renewed by the Spirit of God and implanted with the ways of the kingdom of God in place of the ways now functioning in the hearts of men.

**RENEWAL and REVIVAL are methods God is employing to create new hearts and a right spirit within men.** This is a marvelous work of God not of man. Notice that in Psalm 51, David is **asking God** to create a clean heart within him and to renew a right spirit within him. (*CREATE in me a clean heart, O God; and RENEW a right spirit within me.*)

In the passing church emphasis age, many people fought long and hard seeking to overcome their wrong ways and to obtain a clean heart and a right spirit. In the emerging kingdom age the presence and power of God has come to earth in a greater measure. In many places and among many peoples, the outpouring of the Holy Spirit is bringing a great awakening. As the awesome presence of God manifest many are overcome by the power of God and fall before Him. They are changed by God Himself **creating a clean heart** within them as they lay before Him soaking in His presence. Healings of past wounds and deliverances from wrong spirits are easy in the power and presence of God.

Just as David asked in *Psa 51:10-13*, many are receiving a **clean heart and a renewed right spirit in His PRESENCE** by

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 17*

---

the Holy Spirit; the JOY of His salvation is being restored, and they are upheld by His free Spirit.

***(Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit.)***

Many in the past have sought to obtain a clean heart and right spirit by the Word of God but have not had the experience of the Word dwelling among and within them by the presence of God manifest through the Holy Spirit. The study of the Word must lead us to the experience of God to receive the renewal of God. The joy of His salvation comes as we experience His presence.

Just to know something from the Word  
is not the same as experiencing it.

As we experience God first hand, we will become powerful in teaching transgressors the ways of God and sinners will be converted unto God. Evangelism becomes bringing forth the presence and power of God by the Holy Spirit to touch and impact sinners. Once they experience a touch from the presence of God they can and will accept the Word of God and receive the salvation of God. ***(Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.)***

A great hunger is developing among God's people for  
purity and holiness in the presence of God.

Especially young people are sensing a great hunger for the clean wonderful experience of the glory of God. Across the world people are crying out for more of God, more of His presence, more of His cleansing, more purity, holiness --- more of the reality of the presence of God and His glory in and around their lives.

The contamination of polluted views and life are very odious to the one who has experienced the glory of God, but seem normal to those who over time have grown accustomed to them. This may be likened to a person who first enters an area where the air is greatly polluted with chemicals and waste from uncontrolled industrial emissions. Their eyes burn and their nose throat and lungs hurt and they may gag as they attempt to breathe the contaminated air. Yet the people who have lived in this environment for a time go about their daily business and don't even notice the horrible stench and the caustic chemicals in the air. Much of the world's population, including many Christians, have lived for so long with the pollutions of immorality, greed, selfishness, anger, rage, violence, sexual perversion, drug and alcohol abuse, and filth of every kind, that they have adjusted to it and no longer notice how caustic and vile life has become.

Once they are exposed to the purity of the presence God, and compare life cleansed by the presence of God to life as it has been, they become painfully aware of how impure and polluted their lives and those around them have become. When they taste the purity and glory of God in the reality of experiencing His presence they hunger for more and more of His presence and purifying love. They develop a great distaste for the polluted life of the past and a great desire for the purity and holiness of God.

We now live in a world of people hungering for more of God to continually purify and cleanse their hearts from the pollutants of sin and the bondages of religion. God is calling forth a generation to be cleansed and then to be a part of cleansing the world. Great

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 17*

---

power and anointing is again being poured out as the apostolic work and government of God is coming forth into the world.

The old structures of church government are giving way as hundreds of thousands and even millions are finding new life and a new way in Christ Jesus. Truly, Jesus is beginning to be recognized as Lord of life and not just Saviour of the soul. First the individual's life is cleansed by the presence of God bringing the work of Christ through the Holy Spirit. Then the church is being cleansed and changed from all the control and traditions of man. All of the perversions of religion are melting as the presence and glory of God is manifesting. God's servants are becoming those without any ambition or desires apart from knowing and pleasing God. Simply to be with Him in His awesome presence --- to bask in His glory --- and to make Him know by bringing others to His awesome presence.

There has never been a time exactly like this and will probably never again be a time in which the presence of God is so mercifully pouring out His grace gifts to change the world. Those who hold to the past and cling tightly to the old church governments and practices filled with the perversions of religion and traditions of men with all their controlling mechanisms, will be greatly upset as were the money changers in the temple when Jesus turned their tables and drove them out. The hierarchy of religious rulers will confront the mighty work of Jesus coming forth with no better results than the leaders had when they questioned Jesus as to by what authority He did these things. In short Jesus told them that it is by the authority of the people who believed. (*Mat 21:23-27*)

The enemy has overplayed his hand. He has brought forth so much filth into our world and churches that he is becoming clearly exposed. The glorious presence of the light of God is shining forth into our dark world and creating a great contrast and providing a beautiful option for the multitudes of people who are trapped in darkness of sin and polluted religion.

*Mat 4:16: The people who sat in darkness have seen a great light, And upon those who sat in the region and shadow of death Light has dawned..*

Now is the time for every Christian to turn from the wicked ways that have slipped up on us and overtaken us as we have gradually adjusted to the pollution of the enemy in our world. (*2 Chr 7:14*) The wonderful love of God that awaits us in His glorious presence is so much greater than all of our past life that it becomes easy and reasonable to cast off our past with all the works of darkness and embrace the purity and holiness of our loving glorious Father in the great outpourings of His Spirit bringing renewal, revival, and reformation.

Much of the church in the passing church emphasis age has looked forward to the bodily return of Christ or the hope of escaping by death into the wonderful presence of our Lord. God is here to become one with us now. We no longer must wait for a future time or event to be in the glorious presence of God Himself. Now, at this time, in our world, the mighty presence of God is present to love us, heal us, deliver us, to save us to the utmost --- to create within us a clean heart and a right spirit. We can now embrace Him and share our deepest love with Him as His own Bride and become His very own Body in the world.

Freedom develops in the presence of God --- freedom from bondages of sin and its evil addictions that steal the joy and victory of our lives --- freedom from religious bondages that enslave us to forms, rituals, and the manipulation of religious men driven by religious spirits --- freedom to walk in the Spirit and flow the love and power of God to cleanse and heal --- freedom to be renewed and to renew our world by the power and presence of the Spirit and the Word of God. (*John 8:31-32*) (*Gal 5:16*)

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 17*

---

In the passing church age many preached against sin and pronounced the judgment to come for sin with generally very poor results in stopping the invasion of the pollution of our world. There remains today those who see the pollution in our pulpits as well as our people and cry out against it, again with poor results.

In the emerging kingdom age the power and presence of God is made manifest in corporate gatherings. The people and preachers may not even need to be told of sin in their lives or to hear preaching against sin. Their sin is made clear to them in the awesome purity and presence of the glory of God. The great alternative of life in God becomes real to them and sin is clearly seen as sin and easily renounced in favor of the wonderful life of peace and love in the presence of God.

The reason some can only preach negatively against religious manipulation and sin is that they themselves are not yet experiencing the powerful presence of God changing their own lives and flowing through them to change others. Therefore, they have no real positive alternative to offer -- no real standard to hold up by the Spirit of the LORD, that will draw men away from religion and sin and toward purity and holiness in God.

*Isa 59:19: When the enemy comes in like a flood, The **Spirit** of the LORD will lift up a standard against him.*

# BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 18*

## **Increasing Release of Glory In The Kingdom of God**

*Joel 2:28-29: "And it shall come to pass afterward That I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh; Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, Your old men shall dream dreams, Your young men shall see visions.*

*And also on My menservants and on My maidservants I will pour out My Spirit in those days."*

*Isa 9:7: **Of the increase of His government and peace There will be no end,** Upon the throne of David and over His kingdom, To order it and establish it with judgment and justice From that time forward, even forever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.*

Recently there has been a notable increase in the presence and power of God. There is a continuing increase in intensity and acceleration of the outpouring of the Spirit of God. Burdens that were difficult in the past are more easily moved with the anointing of the Anointed One coming forth through pure hearted believers in this season, as the outpouring of God is establishing His kingdom on earth as it is in heaven.

Across the world many believers are uniting and coming together to pray for revival in our world. These prayer and worship gatherings are often visited mightily by the presence of God demonstrating the power of the gospel of the kingdom with miracles and changed lives. Life is being poured out and people, old and young, are prophesying the message of God with power and accu-

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 18*

---

racy. Faith seems greater and more easily obtainable than ever before. Now, in this emerging kingdom emphasis age, it seems easy to believe the things that Christians once struggled to believe in the passing church emphasis age. We have entered a new season on earth.

Things are changing rapidly as this era becomes more evident with each step of increasing intensity and acceleration. One of those steps was made very apparent to a small group, of which I was a part, gathered in the city of Greensboro, NC USA, for the purpose of seeking the face of God and praying for an outpouring of God's Spirit to bring revival in the mid-Atlantic region of the USA. As prayer was being made it was as if someone turned up the power of God switch to several times as much as it was before.

These prayer meetings were the first held by the group. They were ordered by the Lord as individually people were instructed to come together in Greensboro on this date to pray for revival. Not being of Jewish heritage, no one was aware at the time of receiving their instruction to come and pray, that it was Rosh Hashanah, the Jewish new year. The prayer began on Friday night September 10, 1999 and was continued the next morning of September 11, 1999.

In the Friday night session the presence of God became intense during a season of corporate prayer. The power of God moved in to heal and without laying on of hands or individual prayer, healings began to occur. The next morning a 79 year old man testified that when healing the heart was mentioned in the prayer he suddenly had the faith to reach out and receive healing of a bad heart valve. He had not been able to walk more than a few steps without stopping to breathe. The next morning he walked about the equivalent of two city blocks without even breathing hard.

This was just the warm up as the power of God was turned up in the Saturday morning prayer session. We were aware of the change as God spoke in our hearts that we had entered a new season, not just in this little group but world wide there was a shift, an

increase that had to do with the Jewish new year and the new millennium.

Since that day, God has confirmed with the words of prophets in different places the intensification and acceleration taking place at this time and moving us toward the most awesome time on earth. Since that time, not only is much prophecy coming forth but also much revelation is coming forth to the apostles who have an ear to hear. Even the Book of Revelation which has been so difficult and so often interpreted erroneously in parts rather than as a whole, is being revealed as the covers are further being removed in these days. The mighty army of God spoken of in Joel 2 is clearly seen to be coming forth in this day as the Book of Revelation, which was written to be understood in this time is opening before us.

If you are reading this, you are alive in a day of major history of God being written in the earth. There has never before been a time like this time. It is indeed similar to the time of the first century but it is becoming even a greater time as the fruit of the seeds planted in the first century are now coming forth. The works that Jesus did, shall you who believe now do. The sum total of the works bought forth by Christ in believers will exceed those done in His earthly body and are the glory of God --- no longer just the hope of glory. "*Christ in you the hope of glory*" is becoming Christ in you the glory of God now.

-----

### **A TIME OF WAR**

*By: Chuck D. Pierce (excerpt only)*

This is such an exciting time for the Body of Christ. I believe with the beginning of Rosh Hashanah we shifted into a new, historical time frame in the Body of Christ. At this millennial shift, change and conflict are abounding throughout the earth at such an ac-

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 18*

---

celerated pace that we find ourselves groping for stability, footing, and positioning. The world is changing so quickly that many awaken with anxiety to each new day. Societal institutions are shifting at such a pace that from region to region the entire earth seems to be in a constant state of "earthquake". A word synonymous with conflict is "warfare". That war is the clash with an enemy, whether of a tangible nature or a discerned perception. God, the Omnipotent Creator of the universe and mankind, always has had a remnant leadership that arises in the midst of conflict, activating their faith and determining the course of events that molds the world for generations to come. God has a priesthood, a nation above all nations, that He draws near to Him and communicates His kingdom desires, so His Victory goes forth on the earth. He then says to this priesthood of believers, called the Church: "Rise Up and War until you see My purposes for this generation established!"

-----

### **SPIRITUAL EARTHQUAKE IN BUENOS AIRES**

*By: Pastor J. Conrad Lampan*

September 11th (Rosh Hashanah) something very unusual happened in Buenos Aires, Argentina: Over 450,000 evangelicals of ALL denominations gathered at a main street (The widest street of the world -- 120 meters wide). The crowd covered several blocks. **At 3:59 PM when they were praying the area was SHAKEN!**

All the evangelical churches were participating in unity such that pastors did not want to give their names, no list of personalities was read: it was only the Body of Christ praying in unity. At 3:59 the place was shaken. In many houses/apartments furniture was moved from its place. Interestingly enough the places that seemed to be more affected by the quake were those of the press: radios, TV stations, and newspapers. They called the seismic office to inquire about a possible movement in San Andres fault and their system had not

registered any earth movement. Some of them suggested that the sound from the audio system and the crowd shouting might have produced the quake but then one remembered that many political meetings have taken place there with much louder noise and nothing happened. Some newspaper reported: “curiously at that exact time the evangelicals were praying”. The media can try many explanations but we know what happened: “*And when they had prayed the place where they were assembled together was shaken*” Act 4:31

-----  
*Editors Note:* The following prophetic word is very comprehensive regarding all facets of the current increase in the outpouring of God since Rosh Hashanah September 11, 1999.

### **WORD OF SEPTEMBER 26th, 1999**

*By Mark Wattenford*

#### **GOD’ GLORY POSITIONED OVER GOD’S PEOPLE**

Behold the promises of God are true and faithful. What He has spoken He shall perform. **The glory and the power has positioned itself over Gods people and the fullness of it is complete and lacking nothing**, though the hearts of Gods people wonder if it shall be sufficient to meet their expectations and the word of the Lord is, “Prepare thyself, for it shall not only meet your expectations but those things I shall bring shall over take your hearts and the abundance of the blessings that SHALL BE poured out shall be overflowing”. I come with my reward with me, to call forth my chosen vessels, to bestow on them the authority that I send them forth with. Behold the authority and the power I shall open up upon my chosen vessels, how great it is and full of glory. They shall indeed be the sons of glory who shall walk in this hour - in my spirit. And look at those who shall be stirred to jealousy because of those whom I have chosen. For those who are full of themselves

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 18*

---

have I not chosen and they shall wax cold in their hearts because of those whom I HAVE chosen.

### ANOINTING WITHOUT MEASURE

**In this hour my vessels shall walk as I walked in the earth, with an anointing that is without measure... not a portion, nor a double portion, but a portion that is without measure.** Those things that were done in the past will be commonly done and many things that have never been done before will be done so that the world may come to have no excuse before God in that they shall see the works of God in full view and they shall be without excuse when they will openly reject God and they will therefore seal themselves for the judgment that shall soon after come.

### COMMUNION OPENS MYSTERIES

Rise up in song my people for I shall walk among you as never before and the communion I shall have with my people shall be an open communion. The light of my glory shall rest upon the sons of God. **I shall sit among my people and speak to them the mysteries of the kingdom and I shall walk among them as they rise up and go forth. The books of the prophets NOW shall all be opened up, and the mysteries of them shall be fully brought forth into light.** The Pharisees have said that all mysteries have been revealed and that there are no new things to know... I shall bring forth such revelation of my word as never before seen and I shall shake every Pharisee with a quaking so that many shall fear what is coming forth in my word and in my revelation of my word.

### THE NEW GENERATION ARMY

Behold I bring forth a shaking in the heavens and a shaking upon

the earth. **I shall gather my people unto me and I shall take captive this new generation and shall draw them unto me and shall make of them the second wave of my armies.** Though they are young they shall wield the sword of my word and shall strike with accuracy that which the sword was meant to strike. I am raising up voices of thunder all over the world; voices that shall speak mightily like the world has never known. The fear of these thunders shall be wide spread and the dread of their coming forth shall pierce the hearts of men.

#### PROMOTION OF THE FAITHFUL

**Behold, my reward is with me, to bestow upon the faithful what is due them. To promote my vessels that have remained in me - to greater places in me. The mantle of authority shall rise up in the earth as it has never been before.** The sons of God and the Sons of Thunder are brought forth. They shall tear down strongholds with violence. They shall have no mercy upon the spirits that bind. They shall not give ear to demons or suffer the doctrines of men to take my people captive any longer. The day of deliverance is come to my people and I shall bring them fully out from captivity of the doctrines of men, the doctrines of demons and the traditions wherein they have been bound.

#### INCREASING GLORY

**The cloud of my glory has formed and is positioned above my people and it is even now sending forth a light rain, but I say... this light rain is NOT for long as this cloud of my spirit and glory shall be rent and the pouring out of it shall catch all in surprise and it will be as a flood upon you where you stand.** The day shall rise with the light of its shining and all things hidden shall be revealed. The spirits that had power in darkness shall no longer have power as they shall be uncovered and brought into the light and judgment of my glory and my light. The dead shall rise,

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 18*

---

the blind shall see, the deaf shall hear, the lame shall walk, the sick shall rise up and they shall know again the Good shepherd that I am.

### JUDGMENT OF SHEPHERDS

**I shall not beat them as the hirelings have that have been over my people. And I come to judge them that have been over my sheep that have raised their hand up against my lambs and have beaten them and without mercy.** Shall I not beat them who have beaten my sheep? Shall I give mercy unto those who have not shown mercy upon my lambs? I shall tear down with violence these kingdoms that these wicked shepherds have built for themselves. Repent you fallen shepherds who have built for yourselves kingdoms from the very blood I shed. Repent and turn lest I take the very stones of your own kingdom and cast them upon you, to destroy you and remove you from the earth. And why do you say I shall not remove you from the earth? I tell you I shall remove many from the earth in this hour who have offended me and have taken my name in vain and have beaten my sheep. I tell you the truth, it is YOU who have taken my name in vain, who have built up kingdoms for yourself and have bartered with the evil one that you might fill your bellies with the desires of your flesh and have paid for your lusts with the very cross of my death. My death was for the souls of men, but you have eaten it up to consume it and to use it for the desires of your lusts and the things of the flesh.

### APOSTLES ESTABLISHED

**The day of my rising is come. My prophets hear my voice. I have now established the apostles of my choosing in the earth. They shall rise up and go forth and bring structure to my kingdom on earth.** They have deep hearts of mercy, but they shall go forth and destroy what hinders my kingdom from coming forth. I tell you to search your hearts and ask of me whether it be filled

with light or darkness, for there are too many who think they do not stand in my way, but who do stand in my way and are set for a breaking. Some I shall remove from their place and shall take them home because they have not heard my voice in this time and who stand in the way of my spirit. I am a God of Love and it is a long suffering love, but I will not suffer ruin to my kingdom in this time and I shall remove them that stand in the way. Those vessels I bring forth shall rise up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not grow weary, they shall walk and not grow faint. Some vessels I will raise up that men will not be able to kill. Were men to kill them, they shall rise up from death to continue. Time and time again they shall rise up. They shall not be taken off the earth unless I say. For all the sacrifices my people have offered up over many years, I bring now the reward for their giving. In this time those who have given up lands I shall increase and give them portions of the earth. Men shall deliver up riches into the storehouses of my people. I shall rebuke the devourer in this time and for a season he shall have no power to come against my chosen ones. I shall shut the mouth of the devourers as I shut the mouth of the Lions before Daniel.

#### CHILDREN MINISTER IN POWER

**Your young children shall speak prophecy and have visions and I have appointed even them to witness and to preach the word of the kingdom in this time.** They shall see my angels coming forth and with angels they shall speak and converse on many things. Think not slight of them or think them of little value for they are precious in my sight and I shall put words of wisdom in these young vessels. They shall win souls into the kingdom through the purity of their hearts and the anointing I shall cover them with in wisdom. Speak to the darkness that has bound your families and I shall chase off the darkness that before has had place and rule in your houses. I shall rise up as a mighty and angry lion and shall run after darkness and

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 18*

---

shall chase it and drive it from my people.

### HEAVENS OPENED

**The earth has never seen before the heavens as it shall be opened up before my people.** As Stephen saw the heavens opened so shall the people of God behold the heavens opened and the glory of my coming. The earth is mine and I now am risen up to take into possession all that is mine. The heavens are mine and I shall possess all that is in the heavens. I shall place my foot on the head of the serpent and for a season he shall not come against my chosen ones. I shall break the teeth of the lions who seek to come against mine anointed and the fear of my judgments shall come upon the hearts of men.

### REMOVE ROBES OF RELIGION

To those who have the heart of Nichodemus who do hunger after me, I say... **remove the robes of your positions and the flatteries of men and follow after me and I shall give you instead the robe of righteousness and of holiness that you may enter into these things I bring into the earth.**

### JUDGE WITH MERCY

**To those who judge... seek my counsel while it is yet early that you may judge according to my counsel, lest I find that you are without mercy and I come to judge you.** For those I find in this hour who have no mercy I shall strike with an iron rod in my anger. In this time the earth shall know the anger of God and the wrath of His displeasure for in the open I shall openly stand before them and offer mercy this last time and those who refuse I shall openly destroy before the eyes of many. The hearts of men shall fail them in this hour for the fear that shall come over them. Listen to my cry all yee nations, listen and know that I AM the lamb of

God that was slain for your sake and none shall stand before my father who shall reject me. You shall NOT know God who refuse to know me and seek after my face.

#### HONOR FOR TRUE SERVANTS

**My prophets I shall honor in this time and I shall make many jealous who think in themselves they have honored me and they have not. I shall pour upon my prophets blessings that shall anger those who think in themselves that they possess the kingdom of heaven and they do not.** This is the day of the song of the prophets, but who can know what that means? This is the day of the power of the coming forth of my apostles. My arm shall strike the earth in judgment and the whole of it shall shake. Woe to them who say they possess my kingdom and do not, who say all things continue as with their fathers and everyday shall be as the other and God shall not move as these prophets say. You have not given heed to my chosen ones. You think in yourselves you are my counsel and I say, brace yourselves if you can for I shall shake all that can be shaken and if you hold on to anything that is not me you shall be carried off with the shaking.

#### DELIVER QUICKLY THOSE WHO ARE BOUND

Why do you not hear my voice, why do you not seek my face, why do you withstand the voice of my prophets, why do you not show mercy to them that are bound and even add further chains to them that are bound? For in this my anger is kindled greatly, that you have NOT brought liberty to the captive as I ordered you to do, but rather you have bound up further them that were in bonds. My wrath is kindled greatly because of this and I say... **run to them, run to them that you have bound and lose them quickly before I come and find that you have not done so.** I tell you the wrath of my anger for this is ALL consuming and I shall not have mercy on them who have

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 18*

---

done this when I am come and find they have not done as I said, and loosed them who are in captivity. You have but a short time to repent and right these things and you must RUN to lose them that you have bound for I come quickly and shall without mercy judge you if you have not done as I have said. Loose them who are bound!!

### GOVERNMENT OF GOD

**The kingdom shall be on earth as it is in Heaven. I bring the government of my Father among men. That which is in Heaven shall be seen on earth. My glory is come that it may enter into my people and that it may rest upon my chosen vessels. I shall raise up my temple of living stones. I go forth throughout the earth establishing my vessels and putting in place the stones of my temple.** Who shall hear the words of my prophets and who are they who shall not be offended by the words of my apostles in this hour? There is a harvest and an ingathering that has never been before until now. A multitude shall rise up and enter into the kingdom as a field going forth from horizon to horizon. I shall remove striving from my people and I shall be in them with the power they have sought and yearned for. Before one shall finish praying I will have done it for them. Rise up and rejoice, for all things are come to be fulfilled and from this time forward you, my people, shall enter into all that is in me and you shall go forward in me unto the day that my kingdom is fully brought forth upon the earth.

# BASILEIA LETTER

## *Number 19*

### **Time of The Kingdom of God**

Is it now time for the manifestation of the kingdom of God from heaven on earth -- time for the will of God to be done on earth as it is in heaven?

As we all know God is supreme over all creation including all the earth and all that is on the earth. So then why and how is it that the will of God -- the kingdom of God is not fully observed upon the earth? How is it that man can walk outside the will of Almighty God in disobedience to God and His ways? How can it be that the enemy kingdom or principality can exert its self and its ways on earth? Is God with His omnipotent power and supreme wisdom unable to overrule the enemy and his ways? Is it not true that all of creation is under the rule of God who created it and His Son Jesus through whom all things were created and now consist?

*Col 1:16b-17a: All things were created through Him (Jesus) and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist.*

*Rev 4:11: "You are worthy, O Lord, To receive glory and honor and power; For You created all things, And by Your will they exist and were created."*

*John 1:3: All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made.*

All creation heavenly and earthly was created and continues to exist and consist in order by the exerted energy of God. Everything created exist by the power and design of God through Christ Jesus. Christ Jesus has complete authority and therefore control over all creation--- He is before all things.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 19*

---

*Col 1:15-19: He (Christ Jesus) is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation. For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist.*

*And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in Him all the fullness should dwell.*

There is nothing impossible to Christ Jesus. The creator is fully able to recreate or change any part of creation, including things like bringing the truth of God's love and salvation to anyone --- healing deformed or diseased bodies--- or redistributing the wealth of the world in accordance with His will and purpose.

Man's part is to bring God's desires into the world by connecting with God and **hearing and obeying** the will of God. As God shows man things in the world which He desires to change, man has the ability to PRAY and take the desired change to God; and then to become an instrument in His hand to change the situation in connection with the power of God from heaven.

My friend and prayer partner, Billy, is used in intercession and is prone to be led away for hours or days of prayer and/or into divine encounters for ministry. One afternoon I was waiting for Billy to arrive at my log cabin in the East Texas rural area. He had called and said he would be there at a certain time. He arrived hours later than expected and told the following story.

God had directed him to take a sort of back trail way to get to my cabin instead of the usual way. He thought that it was just for a pleasant scenic diversion. But as he approached a travel trailer where a woman was sitting out front, God spoke to him to pull in and tell

her about Jesus. It surprised Billy and wanting to be sure, he did not stop but drove by and stopped at the first opportunity to consider the situation. Being a man and alone in a rural area he was concerned that in might frighten the woman. Again it was made clear to him to go tell the woman about Jesus.

As soon as Billy started talking to the woman it was obvious that she was very distraught as she began sharing her situation with him. She had recently gotten out of prison for shooting and killing her abusive husband and was having a very hard time adjusting to life again. Nothing was working out for her and she did not know what to do.

Billy was able to tell her that God had sent him to help her. She was gloriously saved and her countenance instantly changed. Billy told her she needed to tell someone about her salvation. She thanked him and instantly took off to go tell her sister who was a believer.

In the weeks that followed the woman was very excited about her new found life and spent much time in the Word and prayer and had great fellowship with her sister and in church. It was later learned that her cousin had been crying out to God for the woman's salvation and asking God to send someone.

After several weeks of excited new life the woman suddenly dropped dead from a heart attack. She was only in her thirties and she nor anyone else knew of the illness. Billy shared how God had provided for her salvation and was a great witness to her family.

Because the cousin was connected to God within she could see the need of the woman and cry out to God to send someone. Because Billy was connected to God within and because he was willing to obey he was led at the precise time and to the precise place to deliver the love of Jesus and make an eternal difference.

These kinds of stories of men and women sent of God to make a difference in the lives of people and the world could be told many

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 19*

---

times over. Simple ordinary people who are connected and empowered by the Spirit of God.

Powerful ministries, churches, kingdom businesses, and nations can all be formed and reformed by the power of God. Nothing is impossible to the Christ within us as long as time remains.

*Psa 104:30 You send forth Your Spirit, they are created; And You renew the face of the earth.*

There was a man a number of years ago whom God directed to give money to send people with the good news to the lost world. This man worked for hourly wages and had a family of several children to support. He could give very little. He cried out to God to help him earn money to reach the lost. A series of miraculous events occurred as he continued to seek God. Job situations began to change and soon the man with only a high school education was earning as much in a day as he had earned in a week.

As he remained faithful to give and to continue to seek God, doors continued to open and soon he was the owner of a small business. As the man continued to pray, God would speak His desires for the little business and give instruction as to what to do next. In three years the little company had become a multi million dollar corporation, was free of debt, and was used in supplying funds for ministries to reach the lost.

In a recent report from a small village in India a visiting ministry team wrote the following in their report. “We saw many instantaneous, miraculous healings. One in particular struck me. A mother and father brought a little girl to me, probably about four years old. **They pulled up her shirt and showed that her stomach was distended in a terrible way. As I laid hands on her and prayed we saw her stomach go completely flat!** The God of mercy had shown Himself graceful to this little one. How great He is!”

The next day they wrote the following in their report. “The people drank in the teaching about the heart of the Father and were enthralled with the reality of a God who is interested in relationship, not religion. When the time for commitment came 35 Hindus, 25 women and 10 men, stood to their feet without hesitation to renounce all gods except Jesus. Two of these men were very advanced in years and had been strong in the Hindu religion. So in light of the fact that there were only 25 believers in the village before, there was some phenomenal church growth! Then we had the people line up for prayer and once again saw instantaneous, miraculous healings. **A child was brought to me with boils on his legs. Before my very eyes Jesus shrank them away to nothing.**”

There is nothing in all of creation that is above the Lord Jesus. He is the undisputed Lord of all and is the full expression of the Father. Jesus and the Father have the omnipotent ability to make any decision without any limitation. There is no force, no power strong enough to defy or challenge the decisions of God. Nothing can contradict or refute a decision made and spoken by God.

*Phil 2:9-11: Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.*

Among the important decisions made by God regarding earth and mankind, two massively important decisions of immense magnitude have been made by Jesus and the Father. These two decisions have, and will continue to affect all existence on Planet Earth for all time.

The first awesome decision was made by Father God. **Father**

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 19*

---

**God decided to share the rule of earth with man. He gave man dominion on earth and limited Himself to the will of man regarding the life and fate of mankind and all creation on earth. God gave man a free will and the ability to choose. God, by His own decision limited Himself on earth by what man would decide.**

The second awesome decision was made by the man Christ Jesus. **Jesus decided to do only according to the Father's will and not according to His human will as a man. He decided to be obedient to the Father's will and do only what He heard and saw the Father doing.** (*John 5:19*)

*Phil 2:5-8: Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men. **And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross.***

This is the decision that man should have made with his free will. But man instead decided to disobey the will of the Father in favor of his own will. Every decision of man that is not according to the will of God leads toward death (destruction, disorder, separation from the presence of God). Every decision made in accordance with the will of God leads toward life (prosperity, order, and the presence of God). Only in **time** of the existence of creation has God given dominion of earth to man. Man can decide which kingdom will rule earth -- the kingdom of God and light or the false kingdom of darkness of the evil one.

The potential for the kingdom of God ruling earth through man was redeemed by the man Christ Jesus, establishing again the will of God being performed by man on earth. Jesus became obedient

even to the cross and provided that which was and is necessary for the redemption of mankind and the reestablishment of the kingdom of God on earth. Christ Jesus now lives in redeemed pure hearted believers to again bring man and all things over which man has dominion into alignment with the will of Father.

Time is a measurement of the  
continuation of created existence.

Along with height, width, depth, density, frequency or speed, time is a dimension of created life and existence. All creation emanates from God. Every created thing investigated to its deepest origin and simplest form will break down at some point and disappear into the spiritual realm as only energy from God.

If one investigates any item which consist of any materials, which are made of elements, which can be broken down into molecules, and then into atoms, and then into atomic structure of neutrons, protons, and electrons, which at some point in the investigation cease to be matter and are seen as energy, which can only emanate from God Himself the creator of all that exist.

Time and seasons are built into the natural creation of God. Physical and chemical activities act and react with one another in certain patterns and establish the existence of measurable time. Natural growth, degeneration, regeneration, movement and mass are all functions of change tied to time. Time and change are forever linked together. As long as creation remains, time remains. As long as time remains, change remains. There cannot be creation without time and there cannot be time without change.

There can be no matter without energy and there can be no energy without God. All energy and therefore all creation exist by the will of, and under the full authority of God. God and only God

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 19*

---

can alter the patterns of time and every other dimension or measure of created existence. God who is Spirit has complete and full authority and ability to alter all dimensions or measures of creation without limit. Therefore Spirit (God) rules over all creation (physical).

**However, on the planet on which we live God has chosen to link His Spirit with man and to work or operate with the will of man.** Spirit rules physical. Physical does not rule spiritual. The only way physical can effect the spiritual is through the Spirit in man.

Man is the only created being on earth which has a natural earthly body and a living Spirit within. The mind relates to the earth -- the earthly or physical realm and the Spirit relates to God in the spiritual realm. The connection or interface of the two in the heart of man is the Spirit /physical or God/man working together to rule on this planet.

Everything on this planet exist, consist in order, and is changed by the will and exerted energy (power) of God. Only man is given the opportunity to hear God from the spiritual realm and speak to God from the physical realm to the spiritual realm. Only man has the God given place of connecting with God and interfacing between Spirit God and physical creation. Only man working with God has the power to change the earth and things on earth to conform to the will of God from the spiritual realm. **God can do anything through man; and man can do anything through God, if both are willing.**

The kingdom of God is within redeemed man. As Christ Jesus abides in man and man abides in Christ Jesus the authority and power of God flows upon the earth to bring the will of God from heaven to earth. Christ in man will do as He did when He was on earth in his natural body. He will remain connected to the Father and do only what He hears and sees the Father doing.

All of creation must respond to the word of Christ Jesus flowing through redeemed purified man on earth now in this time. This is the **Time of The Kingdom of God.** Christ Jesus is now in this

## Time of The Kindom of God

---

day being manifest in men, women, and children to change our world and bring forth the kingdom of God from heaven, to cause the will of God to be done on earth as it is in heaven.

The mighty river of the outpouring of the Spirit of God in our day is for the purpose of redeeming and purifying rebellious man so that the glory of God will be manifest into our world and the kingdom of God from heaven will rule the earth. The kingdoms of this world are becoming the kingdoms of our God as men are changed by the powerful presence of God and are empowered to hear and obey the Father.

Faith is being birthed in the earth as the hearts of man are bursting forth with the overflowing life of God in Christ Jesus flowing by the Holy Spirit out into the world as rivers of living water flooding the earth with the love and plan of God.

This is the **Time of The Kingdom of God** coming forth on earth. The time in which nothing is impossible as multitudes are swept up in the river of the love of God filling and changing millions of people. The youth of our world today will see the mighty hand of God flow in their lives and in our world in a way people of the past have dreamed and prophesied about but were not able to experience in their day. All the saints of the past will be fulfilled as the mighty return to the ways of our King, the kingdom of God lifestyle rules in the earth.

The powerful presence of God and the rivers of living water are coming forth from Christ in man to show forth the glory of God and establish His kingdom.

*“Christ in you the hope of Glory”*

# BASILEIA LETTER

## *Number 20*

### **Family And The Kingdom of God**

Jesus is the head of the great family of God. The patterns of the universal family of God are the kingdom of God patterns for governing all institutions of life on earth including families, tribes, churches, businesses, states, and nations.

*Eph. 3:14-17: For this reason I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, from whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might through His Spirit in the inner man, that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; that you, being rooted and grounded in love,---*

For centuries men have sought to successfully govern life with systems devised from the intellect of man. For the most part, in recent history, man has elected to ignore the kingdom of God patterns for governing. In the USA, an effort by some has been largely successful in eliminating God and His kingdom patterns from government and establishing substitute humanistic patterns. These perverted patterns devised by intellect and influenced by demons have spread to many nations around the world. In this kingdom emphasis age man must come to the patterns of God for governing life and begin to establish God's kingdom ways on earth.

God's basic pattern for all government is His kingdom family pattern. The family is the core of the kingdom of God governments on earth. The patterns established by God for family are the only ones that will really work in governments, businesses, churches, homes, and other governing institutions. All of life on earth must

## Family And The Kindom of God

---

eventually come into the plan and patterns of God as His kingdom comes and His will is done on earth as it is in heaven.

Like many others, I grew up planted with the worldly patterns of family presented to me in the home of my parents. I did not realize that my family lifestyle was far from the kingdom of God way. Later in life it was shocking to me to find out that the stress and fear of my childhood was not the only way. A child tends to think that the ways of his or her home is normal and the same for all others --- that the lack of unconditional love and the disorder with its conflicts and power struggles is the normal pattern for family. As the child grows and experiences other situations he may become aware that all families are not the same.

I grew up quickly and was anxious to get out of the nagging, fighting, unhappy environment. At the age of seventeen I married and left five of my six younger siblings trapped in the family setting. My sister just younger than myself had already married at fifteen to seek a better life.

I did not know God nor did I have any idea that He had a kingdom plan for life and family. I only knew that surely something would be better than what I had. I vowed that my home would not be like the one I grew up in. Certain things that stressed me as a child would never be allowed in my family.

Though I had a desire for a better way, the patterns of life planted in me and the lack of God's ways in my life caused me to reproduce many of the same patterns. Coming to know God and His saving grace at twenty one years of age began to change everything. But it would be many years and much heart ache before God's kingdom family pattern would become known to me and begin to be established in my life.

The same type scenario was played out in my work life. Again, like others, I assumed that the principles trained into me by family, school, and job experience were the way to do things. Only later as God began to reveal His kingdom family pattern for business, was I

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 20*

---

able to achieve much greater levels of prosperity and happiness than ever imagined.

The kingdom of God patterns for living on earth seem idealistic to most people today. Even for many Christians they seem too idealistic and difficult to implement into practical life. For the most part the people of the world have become so ingrained with substitute ways that the ways of God seem strange and sometimes frightening to them. However, the patterns and ways of the world which have been inspired by the enemy may seem natural and practical to them. In the kingdom emphasis age we will experience a change from the perverted ways of man to the establishment of the kingdom family pattern as the foundation for governing all institutions.

Righteousness, peace, and joy are characteristics of the government of God. The people of the world seek peace and joy. Yet, for the most part they have ignored the source of peace and joy -- the kingdom of God lifestyle.

Now is the time of restoration to the righteousness, peace, and joy that only comes from the kingdom of God. The great facades and empty shells of seeking to govern life from the intellects of men are coming down. The kingdom of God reality and fullness of life are coming forth as the world endures the greatest change in modern history. It is the transition from the empty rule of man without God to the fullness of the kingdom of God ways ruling in and through man. It is the return to the patterns of God being reinstated into the world. The people of earth by the thousands upon thousands must be reprogrammed with the patterns of God instead of the patterns of the enemy. The patterns of the enemy have been implanted through profane living and godless education into the foundations of all the world and have fostered many false beliefs and religions.

**Only the power and glory of God can eliminate the influence**

**of false beliefs and religions. The acceptance of the practice of false religions will be dissolved by the mighty miracle working life changing presence and glory of almighty God.** As the power of God openly defeats diseases, destroys depression, and replaces the work of the enemy with righteousness, peace, and joy, the false beliefs and religions will be exposed as empty, powerless, shells.

**Governments will no longer give equal status to false beliefs and religions when the glory and power of God is made manifest and undeniably demonstrated in the world. The governments of the world will no longer outlaw God and His kingdom ways from schools, and government institutions.** Government officials will no longer use the excuse that all religions are equal and one must allow them all if one allows the true God to rule in the affairs of men and state. The mighty outpouring of God and the glorious undeniable manifestations of God Himself working through pure hearted men and women will change the world by changing individual lives. There may be very little success in trying to change the governments of the world until the people of God are changed and flowing in the river of the life changing glory and power of Almighty God.

The mighty outpouring of God's Spirit bringing renewal and eventually great revival to the world is preparing the hearts of man to receive and to begin to live the kingdom of God lifestyle. The kingdom family pattern must be learned and implemented into our lives and the lives of our children. The enemy's false patterns will be destroyed by the implementation of God's kingdom family pattern. The enemy's plan to destroy the kingdom of God governments of the world by perverting the family with his false patterns will be foiled.

**The great spiritual family of God begins with the Father --** the giver of all life -- the creator of all existence -- the all powerful all

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 20*

---

loving God. The Son is the mediator between Father God and man -- the redeemer saviour -- head and Lord of all -- the husband of the Bride. The Bride is the purified church -- the New Jerusalem -- the ruling city of the Israel of God -- the mother of the children of God. The children are those born of the union of Jesus and His Bride and are in the process of growing up to maturity.

**The patterns of the great family of God are the same for the natural family on earth. God has only one plan for governing-- only one kingdom family pattern. Everything else is either a perversion of God's plan or a counterfeit from the enemy.**

God made man in His own image and gave man dominion over the earth. He made man and all the living things on earth from the soil of the earth, except for one thing. Woman was not made from the soil but was made from man. Man only, was created and he was created male and female. There is male man and female man. They are all of one creation. They each are given different equipment for different jobs and functions in the family of God. But each are the same to God spiritually.

The patterns for family are evident in *Genesis, Chapter 2 Amp.* God's pattern is that **before man has his mate** he is to: (1) have spiritual life breathed into him, (2) be walking in close communion with God daily, (3) have a good occupation and instruction for doing it, and (4) depend on revelation from God for direction for his life. **God's pattern is for man to be properly related to Him and established in His purpose before marriage.**

The wife is to be formed from the husband. Only woman was made "built up" from another living creature (man). The husband is the source of life to the wife. He must receive life from God and bring it to the wife. The instruction for the family's direction and spiritual life comes through the husband.

Therefore, a man must **leave** his father and mother and **cleave** to his wife, and become one flesh with her. She is to become his "*helper*

- *meet, suitable, adapted, completing for him*". He has the vision, the instruction, and the occupation or business direction from God. **She is to adapt to him, not him to her.** She is to become suited to him.

Many difficult problems arise from a husband or wife remaining tied to his or her mother's apron strings or staying overly dependent upon his or her father. The position of the parents of married children is one of advice, not control. It is not possible for a couple to cleave together and become one until they leave their parents.

**God's pattern is that they leave dependency on parents and become their own institution and cleave to each other.** She must look to her husband as head, not her father or pastor or anyone else. He must look to her for intimate help and completing, not to his mother or secretary or anyone else. **God's pattern is that only the husband meet the wife's need for headship, and only the wife meet the husband's intimate needs.**

The man and his wife are to be naked before each other, and yet not embarrassed or ashamed. **Intimacy is a part of God's pattern.** One major problem in marriages is a lack of intimacy. Intimate communication is vital to any marriage relationship. There is great fulfillment in loving intimacy between a husband and wife, much the same as there is in a loving, intimate relationship between man and God. Intimacy can exist only with transparency in an atmosphere of unconditional love when both are naked and open to each other emotionally, physically, and spiritually. There can be no great secrets, no deception, no hidden agendas, no defensive walls, no whitewashed coverings, and no manipulation.

True intimacy is a deep need for every married couple. **God's pattern is that nothing exist between the couple that hinders their being one flesh.** One must speak the truth in love. However, a husband or wife must lovingly consider how and when to reveal information that might be hard for the mate to bear.

These patterns are the same for the relationship of God and

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 20*

---

man as they are for the natural family. The wife of Christ (the purified church) must be completely open and transparent with Jesus for real intimacy to exist. As Jesus is the head of the wife (church), the husband is the head of the wife in a natural family. As Jesus is to the church so the husband is to the wife. As the church is to Jesus so the wife is to the husband.

The natural family is to be a clear picture to the world of God's relationship to His wife, the church. The husband represents Jesus who must bring life and headship to the church (the wife). The children are the fruit or the production of the marriage. They are to become the image of their father, Jesus. The husband (Jesus) is to be closely related to Father God and do and say what He sees and hears the Father doing and saying. Wives, like the church, are to greatly respect and be subject to their husbands.

*Eph. 5:22-24, Amp.: **Wives, be subject - be submissive and adapt yourselves to your own husbands as a service to the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the Head of the church, Himself the Savior of (His) body. As the church is subject to Christ, so let wives also be subject in everything to their husbands.***

To understand God's family pattern we must distinguish the difference between person and office. **Man or woman is who we are. Husband and wife are offices in which we can serve.** The directives from God regarding His kingdom family pattern define the offices and the responsibilities of the different offices in relating to God and to one another. **These offices are what we do, not who we are.** Some perversions occur when we lose that understanding and fail to make the proper distinction between the person and the office. For example, men may begin to think of themselves as primary and women as secondary.

The office of husband in the **universal church** is Jesus. The wife is the purified Bride part of the church. The children are the church in general.

In a **local church** type organization the office of husband relates to the chief elder or pastor or whatever the chief leader person might be called. The office of wife relates to the elders, associate pastors, or whatever the second level of ministry might be called. The children relate to the congregation.

The office of husband in **business** relates to the president, entrepreneur, or chief executive officer. The office of wife relates to the second level management or mid-management or whatever they might be called. The children relate to the worker type employees.

In a national **government** the office of husband relates to the king, president or whatever the chief leader person might be called. The office of wife relates to the heads of state, or generals, or advisors, or parliament, or whatever the second level of government might be called. The children relate to the citizens.

The pattern is the same for the universal family of God or for the natural family, or for the local church, or for a kingdom business, or for governments. The basic responsibilities of the offices are the same in each case.

**The office of husband is primary.** The husband must be closely related to God and commune with God in such a way as to know what God is doing and saying for the family. He must go to God and get what the wife and children need to meet their needs. **The primary responsibility of the office of husband is to love the wife unconditionally as Christ loved the church.** The love which the husband must have for the wife must be unconditional. It cannot be dependent upon her performance. God Himself is the only source of unconditional love. The husband must get it from God and bring it to the wife. This will bring life to the wife and have a great effect

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 20*

---

on bringing her to purity.

The husband must also get the direction for the family from God and bring it to the wife. The husband must hear and see what God is doing and bring it to the family. The husband must also hear the appeals, petitions, or suggestions of the wife and then make a decision by seeking to represent the will of God in the matter.

*Eph. 5:25-32 Amp.: **Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave Himself up for her, so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the Word, that He might present the church to Himself in glorious splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such things - that she might be holy and faultless. Even so husbands should love their wives as (being in a sense) their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself. For no man ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and carefully protects and cherishes it, as Christ does the church, because we are members of His body. For this reason a man shall leave his father and his mother and shall be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh. This mystery is very great, but I speak concerning (the relation of) Christ and the church.***

**The office of wife is vital and distinct in function.** As the husband is the head, the wife is the heart of the family. As the seed (word, vision, or idea) comes from God through the husband it must be planted in the wife, nurtured, and developed in her before it is given birth into the world as a child.

We have seen the wife's part of being subject to and of submitting to her own husband as head -- just as the church is subject to Jesus as head. Submitting to headship is very important in God's pattern. But it is not the most important function of the office of wife toward her husband. Her most important function is the same as the husband -- that is to love God with her whole heart and relate to Him in

such a way that she can have what she needs to fulfill her responsibility toward her husband. The thing that she must have is just as important to her husband as love is to the wife. But it is not love; nor is it submission. As important as those things are, they are not her number-one responsibility to her husband.

**The number-one responsibility of the wife is to RESPECT her husband.** This is relatively easy to do if he is bringing love to her and is perfect in all of his character. However, this respect must also be unconditional.

As unconditional love flowing from the husband ministers life to the wife, **unconditional respect** flowing from the wife ministers life to the husband. Only God can provide this kind of respect. Respect is a reflection of love. **God's pattern is that unconditional love be reflected back by the wife to the husband as unconditional respect.** This respect will go a long way toward moving the husband to perform better as a husband. It becomes a strong motivational force for him to correct flaws and to do better. Nagging, debate, and disrespect have exactly the opposite effect.

*Eph. 5:33 Amp.: However, let each man of you (without exception) love his wife as (being in a sense) his very own self; and let the wife see that she respects and reverences her husband - that she notices him, regards him, honors him, prefers him, venerates and esteems him; and that she defers to him, praises him, and loves and admires him exceedingly.*

A Godly wife is a very valuable thing in God's creation. The wife is vital to bringing forth the will and plan of God on earth. Without Godly wives, there will be no manifestation of the kingdom of God on earth. As it is with Jesus and the church, so it is with husband and wife.

The person in the office of wife has no more right to correct or

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 20*

---

overrule her husband than the church has to correct or overrule Jesus. But the wife has the right and the responsibility to petition or appeal to the office of husband and to make suggestions. Any attempt by the wife to usurp authority and rule over or apart from the husband will be seen as rebellion by the office of husband. Just as love from the husband ministers life to the wife and unlove from the husband ministers death to the wife, so also respect from the wife ministers life to the husband, disrespect from the wife ministers death to the husband.

**The children are the fruit of the marriage** -- the production of God. The office of child is a beginning office. Yet the children are being prepared to occupy the office of husband or wife as they mature. The need of the children is to be trained. God's kingdom pattern for family produces Godly children. Everything needed is provided for the children. **The primary responsibility of the children is to OBEY, honor, and esteem their parents.**

God's pattern is for the children to be **obedient** and **honor** their parents. It will be easy for children growing up in God's kingdom family pattern to know God. They see Him demonstrated in the husband/father and wife/mother. They see a clear picture of God's love in the love their father has for their mother. They are trained in how to reflect God's love as they see their mother respect and praise her husband, their father. It is easy for them to understand God's love and to know how to respond to it with loving respect and submission.

*Eph. 6: 1-3: Children, **obey** your parents in the Lord (as His representatives), for this is just and right. **Honor** (esteem and value as precious) your father and your mother; this is the first commandment with a promise: that all may be well with you, and that you may live long on the earth.*

**In God's pattern, the father is responsible for training the**

**children.** Certainly the mother has a vital part in training the children. Her part is especially important to the very young. She is especially equipped to nurture them with gentleness. The father is the source of **training** and **discipline** for the children. The mother will reflect the fathers love and help to train the children as directed by the father.

*Eph. 6:4: **Fathers, do not irritate and provoke your children to anger, do not exasperate them to resentment, but rear them tenderly in the training and discipline and the counsel and admonition of the Lord.***

The children feel extremely secure under the care and protection of a strong, loving father and a tender, loving mother. Fathers have a strength that instills the feelings of safety in a child. That same loving firmness gives them great assurance that firm boundaries exist for their protection. Only the special strength of a father can provide the security of discipline and protection.

Remember these principles are the same for all kingdom of God government. The basics of the kingdom of God family pattern are: (1) The person God has placed in charge of an institution of family, business, church, or state is to relate closely to God in the “office of husband” and bring the unconditional love of God and headship to the second level management (the office of wife). (2) The second level management is to unconditionally respect the “office of husband”. (3) The children, employees, congregation, or citizens (the office of child) are to obey, honor, and be trained by the father working with the mother.

# BASILEIA LETTER

## *Number 21*

### **Change And The Kingdom of God**

Jesus said “repent (change) for the kingdom of God is at hand”. The central message of Jesus was the kingdom of God and the need for man to change. The life changing message of Jesus is changing our world as individual lives are being changed.

*Mat 4:17 From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."*

Multitudes of people around the world are changing. The powerful presence of God is coming forth by the Holy Spirit bringing the very life and power of Christ to live within believers who are willing to give up their past ways and be transformed (changed). Cities are being transformed as city officials and leaders of businesses, churches, and families are being changed by the powerful presence of God.

The transformation of a city begins with the renewing of individual minds to the kingdom of God ways. The glory of God is manifesting into our world on a personal level and then on a corporate level. Individuals must remove their mask or veil and become intimate with Christ. The presence of His glory at a personal level is life changing.

*Rom 12:2: And do not be conformed to this world, but **be transformed by the renewing of your mind**, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.*

*2 Cor 3:18: **But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.***

## Change And The Kindom of God

---

Individuals who are being transformed are coming together in UNITY to praise, worship, and pray powerful prayers of intercession. Strongholds of evil spiritual forces that have held the people and their cities in bondage are weakening and are being destroyed as more and more people are coming into unity with the groups of worshipping intercessors.

The glory of God is released as the UNITY of praise, worship, and intimate communion with Him begins to bring forth miracles of healing and deliverance. More people are attracted to the miracles of God and many believe as they see the power of God demonstrated before them.

Deep commitment develops in the people as they are captivated by the reality of the presence and power of God. The release from darkness and the cleansing from evil brings freedom and joy. The city is transformed into righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit. Crime goes down, domestic violence and stress at all levels are lessened, and prosperity increases in the city.

One of the many cities around the world where a documented transformation has occurred is Cali Columbia. Cali was once known as the cocaine capital of the world. Drug lords had bought up the finest mansions of the city. With their money and fear they ruled the city and much of the country. People in responsible positions of government and media who would not cooperate were murdered. The Cali cartel was said to be one of the richest, most powerful, and best organized crime organization of all time. Billions of dollars were at their disposal. Walls went up to protect the mansions of drug lords and murders were daily occurrences in the city. The drug lords not only ruled in political matters they had influence in the religious realm and participated in the occult practices that were strongly rooted in the city.

The churches were not very powerful. There was disunity among the pastors in the city -- churches were divided and each did there own thing.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 21*

---

**Intercession made the difference.** God sent a man who believed that if the church would come together in unity and pray God would change the city. They began by praying and asking God to show them how to pray. God led them to study the city and the strongholds and problems of each area and then to intercede for the specific needs of the areas. In 1995, this led to the first city wide all night prayer and worship meeting. Many opposed it but thousands came out and prayed powerfully for the city and against the strongholds of the enemy in the city. During the weekend of this first all night prayer meeting, for the first time since anyone could remember, there were no murders in the city. There was normally up to fifteen murders each day. Within ten days after the prayer meeting the drug cartel began to crumble. Soon over sixty thousand were attending worship and prayer meetings in the giant soccer stadium. In that same year the drug lords were taken down.

In the process the man of God who had been sent to bring forth the unity and prayer became a martyr. His murder led to much greater unity among what has become over two hundred pastors who united together in a covenant of unity. Today they are the backbone of the high profile prayer meetings and the miraculous transformation of the city.

Leaders in the city came to know the Lord and have given much favor to the work of God. The unsaved have found hope and are coming to the Lord in great numbers. Churches are exploding across the city and across denominational lines. One church has seven services on Sunday as thirty five thousand people attend.

**The churches recognize that unity and prayer is what has allowed the mighty revival and transformation of the city. They know it is by the Spirit of God as He has come in great power among His people.**

Nothing is impossible with God. This is the new thing God is doing in many communities across the world. This is the kingdom of God coming forth and changing our world.

## Change And The Kindom of God

---

Today the Spirit of God is moving from church to church and from community to community looking for a people who are **hungry, humble, and willing to change** to show forth His glory and establish His kingdom ways on earth. Yet again and again the mighty river and flow of the Spirit of God is turned away from churches and communities which are left to continue in their strife and division with one another. Unwilling to lay down their territorial rule and their traditions to join themselves with others in unity, prayer and worship. As the Spirit of God comes and knocks on the door bringing the gospel of the kingdom and is **not** received, the unwilling leaders are left to find fault with those whom God sends and strive against the change of God as they continue to defend their territory and the old religious ways.

*2 Chr 16:9 : "For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show Himself strong on behalf of those whose heart is loyal to Him. In this you have done foolishly; therefore from now on you shall have wars."*

The words that Jesus spoke to the elders and chief priest in that many sinners would enter the kingdom of God before many religious leaders yet remain true. *"Assuredly, I say to you that tax collectors and harlots enter the kingdom of God before you". (Mat 21:23-32)*

*Mat 7:21 "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.*

*Mat 7:22 "Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?'*

*Mat 7:23 "And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!'*

It appears to be easier for sinners to change and enter the king-

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 21*

---

dom of God lifestyle than for some religious people to change and receive the gospel of the GLORY of Christ, the gospel of the kingdom. The traditions of the religious leaders of the first century were obviously too strong for them to be willing to change. The demons holding the immoral sinners may not be as effective in keeping people out of the kingdom as the religious demons ruling over religious systems. The powerful religious spirits of Pharisee, Jezbel, and Anti Christ and all that work with them seek to blind the minds of men to the gospel of the kingdom -- the gospel of the GLORY of Christ. They allow partial understanding of the gospel and seek to convince men that there is no more and cause them to fight against the gospel of the kingdom -- the gospel the GLORY of Christ now. They seek to prevent unity and true praise and worship of God and to replace it with an order or system with limitations and controls imposed through religious leaders. Anyone with more truth of the gospel is a threat to them

*Mat 23:13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.*

Everyone wants to believe that it is someone else that is affected by the attack of religious spirits and -- it is someone else suffering from spiritual blindness and -- someone else who needs to change. We all tend to believe that what we have is right and is all we need. Our eyes must be opened. If we are not getting the desired results, if our own life, our church, and our city are not being transformed and the kingdom of God is not coming forth in them now, it is a clear evidence that we ourselves need to change. The enemy is not able to overpower the works of God. It is we ourselves that are not in order. We have power over the enemy and are here for the purpose of bringing forth the kingdom of God and to rule

## Change And The Kindom of God

---

and reign with Him. God's power and plan are not lacking. The enemy is not able to over rule God. The lack is within men. We are the ones that must change. If what we are doing is not working, if unity is not coming forth and deep intercession, praise, and worship is not coming forth in our city destroying the works of the enemy and establishing the kingdom of God, we must admit it and change.

If we are not experiencing the powerful presence of God coming forth among us and deep intercession with praise and worship bringing forth unity among believers in our area, we are probably blinded spiritually in some areas. We may be resisting change thinking that we are defending the "gospel", or our denomination, or our place of rule in the church and city. Give it up! Let God change us until we also see, in our city, unity and prayer bringing forth the gospel of the GLORY of Christ -- the fullness of the gospel of the kingdom.

The gospel of the kingdom flowing through the mighty river of God will not continue to knock on the door of your house. You can be passed by and miss the wonderful works of God. We can be like the religious people of the first century and miss entering the kingdom of God lifestyle now. We can continue thinking that it is someone else who is causing us to be in strife and causing the disunity in our church and our community. Or we can face the reality that we ourselves or in need of change, we ourselves must be transformed into the image of Christ.

Some of us have fought the same battle in different places and at different times and have blamed the world and the devil for our continued lack of the reality of the kingdom of God lifestyle and the will of God being done in our lives, our church, and our city. We must admit that it is not God or the world or the devil -- it is us that must change and become world changers. Are we the ones with veiled faces unable to see the revelation of the kingdom of God now? If we are to be transformed we must loose the veil of religion and every other hinderance to seeing Him as He is now.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 21*

---

*2 Cor 3:18: But we all, **with unveiled face**, beholding as in a mirror the **glory** of the Lord, are being **transformed** into the same image from **glory to glory**, just as by the **Spirit** of the Lord.*

This verse is talking about us and the therefore in the next verse tells us it is still talking about us, not lost sinners.

*2 Cor 4:1 Therefore, since we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we do not lose heart.*

*2 Cor 4:2 But we have renounced the **hidden things of shame**, not **walking in craftiness** nor **handling the word of God deceitfully**, but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.*

This verse implies that it is possible for us to have *hidden things of shame* and to *walk in craftiness -- handling the word of God deceitfully*.

The subject has not changed in the next verse. The verse is still speaking to us and is not just talking to sinners about the gospel of being born again. It is talking to us about the gospel of the GLORY of Christ.

*2 Cor 4:3 But even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing,*

*2 Cor 4:4 whose minds the god of this age has blinded, who do not believe, lest the light of the **gospel of the glory of Christ**, who is the image of God, should shine on them.*

Is it possible that the phrase *those who are perishing* does not only refer to the eternal lost but to us who are living in debate, disunity, strife, and defeat and are not seeing the kingdom of God now in our lives, churches, and cities? Are we, like the religious people of the first century the ones who have veiled faces? If we

are not seeing Him and experiencing the transformation of our home, church, business, and city into the kingdom of God we may be veiled.

No longer can I look to someone or something else to justify my lack of transformation into the fullness of Christ bringing forth His kingdom in my world. Lord it is me, standing in the need of change. In this time of the new millennium there is a shift in the things of God. **There is a hunger that exceeds anything of the past.** There is a consuming fire of God within that will not be satisfied with the ways and victories of the past. There is a universal call of God going out in these days. **Deep is again calling to deep,** but in a greater way than ever known in my lifetime. I simply must have more of Him or perhaps I must have Him to have more of me. The wonderful gifts and works of the past have been and are wonderful and my heart is grateful for them but they are not enough any more. There must be a greater intimacy a greater flow of His love and power a greater means of praise and worship -- His kingdom - - His righteousness-- His Glory must be seen and experienced in my life or I cannot be satisfied.

I was privileged to live a year in a some what remote log cabin alone with the presence of God. God was with me all day every day in a special closeness. It was the high point of my life. It was hard when the Lord ended that very special season and sent me out to be with people and to share what He had given me during that wonderful time of closeness. But even that no longer seems enough. It is wonderful for Him to be where I am but something within me desires to be where He is spiritually, not just Him where I am. I must have more. I must go to a higher place with Him. I must be changed again. I know there is much that must be changed in or about me but I have no understanding as to what it is. I just know that I must not continue at the same level of bringing forth His life and kingdom into the world. The results of ministry I have seen to this point are wonderful

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 21*

---

and I truly thank Him for them, but they are not enough. I must be more transformed. I must see homes, churches, and cities transformed into the glorious kingdom of God.

I know that I am not alone in this but that God is speaking to many of His people in the same way. I know there are others with this fire in their heart that will not be quenched. I know there is a great longing to see His people changed and the great harvest come in, but there is more. It is the longing to be where He is and to know and be known of Him in even a greater depth. **It is deep calling to deep.** I know there are others He is speaking to in this way who are also in tears often as the longing for Him and the fullness of His kingdom flood and overflow our hearts.

If you are still debating religious things and striving in this life, please consider the time and the call of God to seek Him with your whole heart now -- even to the point of giving up religious rule and systems. This is the time that all of God's people who have gone before us longed to see and did not see.

Let's not miss any of what God is doing in this time. Let's allow Him to change us and to make us into world changers.

# BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 22*

## Transformation To The Kingdom of God

Jesus said that He came to fulfill the laws of God on earth -- to establish God's righteous ways of doing and being on earth as in heaven.

*Mat 5:17: "Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill."*

In Matthew chapters 5,6, &7 Jesus began to explain that his mission was to change the issues of the hearts of mankind to the ways of God and thereby bring forth the kingdom of God lifestyle on earth. He taught a new and living way which was greater than the old way and seemed backward to the minds of the hearers. He taught that adultery was a heart issue. He taught that murder is anger in the heart. He taught to turn the other cheek -- go the extra mile -- love your enemies -- bless those who curse you -- do good to those who hate you -- and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you. These and other issues of the heart fulfill the laws and plan of God on earth.

Jesus is the fulfillment of the law and plan of God. His perfect sinless life ended on earth with His crucifixion as the lamb of God to pay the full price for lawlessness (sin). Jesus rose from the dead, ascended to the Father, and then **returned in the Holy Spirit to indwell believers** and to complete the practical fulfillment of establishing God's kingdom lifestyle, first in the hearts of believers and then through them into the world, thus fulfilling the law.

*Col 1:27: To them God willed to make known what are the*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 22*

---

*riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.*

*2 Cor 3:18: But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being **transformed** into the same image from glory to glory, just as **by the Spirit of the Lord**.*

A great transformation is taking place in our world. God is moving upon people -- changing lives -- changing our ways of thinking and doing -- changing communities -- changing cultures -- changing our world. The metamorphic transformation now regenerating and reforming mankind is bringing forth God's kingdom of heaven ways on earth. The old worldly ways of doing things does not fit into the design of God now being made manifest in our world. God is now bringing into view what appears to mankind to be a new thing. It is, however, not a new thing but His old thing -- the way God has intended for life to be lived on Planet Earth from its conception.

Mankind has sought diligently to govern his life on the planet apart from the design of God. The alternate plans that mankind and the devil have devised and implemented have failed to bring true righteousness, peace, and joy to the people of the world. All of the problems facing mankind have been brought about by man's abandoning God's ways and seeking other methods of governing life. Consequently all of the problems facing mankind can be potentially overcome or neutralized by mankind ordering his life by the ways of God. Through many generations the souls of mankind have been trained in systems of beliefs and practices different from those designed by God.

In recent times God is magnifying and accelerating His presence and influence upon mankind. The outpouring of the Spirit of God is bringing renewal and revival. Lifestyles are changing as people

are being drawn by the Spirit of God and are turning to His ways.

Hunger for God is motivating many people to alter their lifestyles and provide time in their schedules to seek the intimate presence of God. The religious liturgy and ritualistic practices of the past have not fed the spirits and souls of the multitudes. Men, women, teens, and children are searching for more in life than occasional breaks from their busy lifestyles of pleasure seeking for halfhearted religious church services. Hours of viewing empty and often violent and sexually laden television programming are not satisfying the hunger of the hearts of the multitudes of spiritually starving people. This great hunger across the world is growing as the malnourished heart and soul of mankind is withering for lack of virtue. Secular education has for the most part focused on self improvement to gain power and wealth and has often proven to be lacking real virtue and satisfaction in life. Sexual promiscuity and extremes of dress and social practice provide no real nourishment to the soul starved for true virtue of God.

In this scene of only virtual reality and perplexing starvation for true supernatural reality, **a bright light of virtue is now shining into our world**. Starving people are becoming desperate as the reality they have longed for is beginning to come into view. Their spiritual senses are becoming intensified and their entire beings are quickened with excitement as the spiritual aroma of real spiritual food comes to their senses.

I can still remember as a boy walking down the street on a warm evening in the old fashioned neighborhood where I grew up. Doors and windows of the houses which were only a few yards from the sidewalk were open and the smell of supper cooking drifted out into the street. I was already hungry but when the smell of frying steak or chicken and other wonderful smells met me as I passed the different houses I became desperate to get home for supper. My steps quickened into a run as excitement and anticipation tugged at my hungry body. I was filled with feelings of desperation to get home and

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 22*

---

be filled with Mom's good cooking.

**The light of the presence and glory of God is now coming forth to dispel the darkness of the shadow of death from the church and the world.** As people sense the supernatural presence of the Spirit of God coming forth in spots of revival here and there, their hunger is turning into deep desperation. As starved youth begin to taste the wonderful flavor of purity and holiness in the joyful presence of God they become desperate for more and desperate for others to come to the table of the Lord and be satisfied with the good food of spiritual reality. Life priorities change in view of the reality of God in their lives. Things that seemed very important become less important. Being in God's presence and serving Him becomes paramount in their lives.

Many mature or elderly people who have hungered for God and sought Him for many years are now experiencing their hunger turn into desperation as they sense the time has come of the outpouring of His Spirit. They have tasted of God's glory and must have more. The old ways of religion are crumbling and the new ways of the very presence and power of God are bringing reformation to the church. The church will never be the same again as the minds and hearts of men are being reformed by the presence of God.

Over the past four or five hundred years, **God has continued to move His church toward reformation through restoration.** Increasing parts and pieces of revelation and spiritual power have been restored to the Body of Christ through many moves of God over the past several centuries. In the past few decades, especially in the nineties, the moves of God seem to have increased in frequency and intensity. The fire of God yet continues to increase, restoring and reforming the church. Each of the previous recent moves have had, and continue to have, a distinctive part in the reformation. There is overlap in the moves and any personal need can be met by any

of the current moves of God. Needs such as salvation, baptism of the Spirit, healing, deliverance, can all be met. Yet, each move can be identified as having an emphasis on one phase of ministry or reformation.

As an example some of the recent moves of God in the nineties can be easily traced to **Argentina. The great revival in Argentina emphasized supernatural power evangelism and deliverance.** The fire spread from Argentina to other spots in the world including a very significant outpouring in **Toronto, Canada. The emphasis in Toronto became the love of Father God bringing emotional and physical healing.** In Toronto prideful religious views were washed away along with past wounds as the pure love of God flooded souls and overcame diseases of soul and body. From Toronto many fires were spread around the world including a very significant one in **Pensacola, Florida. The emphasis in Pensacola became repentance and cleansing from sin as hundreds of thousands over a period of years rushed to the alters to repent and be purged.** And from Pensacola the fire spread to many other places including another very significant outpouring in the tiny town of **Smithton, Missouri. The emphasis in Smithton is the reformation of the church to the kingdom of God.** The move of God that began in Smithton, Missouri and has now moved to Kansas City, Missouri and is now becoming known as the “Smithton Outpouring of Kansas City” or “World Revival Church of Kansas City” is a significant next step in the ongoing revelation of God and reformation of the church. Thousands of pastors have been changed and many have taken the fire of revival back to their own churches. Over a quarter million people (250,000) from every state and over fifty nations have made the trip to Smithton seeking to be changed in the presence of God.

On March 24th of 1996 a bolt of spiritual fire like lightening suddenly hit **Pastor Steve Gray** and the Smithton Community Church in the tiny Missouri farm town of Smithton and a future world move of God was planted as a seed from God into the rich soil of the desperate hunger of Steve Gray. Over the next four years the seed sprouted and

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 22*

---

grew and World Revival Church of Kansas City was birthed after multitudes of people were touched and changed by the powerful presence of God at Smithton.

**Steve and Kathy Gray** along with the other servants of God who have been a part of helping birth this move of God are all just ordinary humble folks who have been touched by the fire of God and become extraordinary in their commitment to the work of revival. The level of commitment and loyalty of these people is extreme and is only exceeded by the vigorous life pouring forth from them. Those who stay don't seem to miss the natural worldly activities they no longer have time for in the outpouring of the Spirit of God. Everyone moves together as a team in attending the five services each week and serving the many guest who come to be changed. Everyone seems to some degree to recognize that this is an apostolic work brought forth by God to impact the church and the world with true reformation and they are more than willing to sacrifice personally to continue to be a part of the outpouring of God.

Some people have had difficulty understanding the intense commitment and loyalty of the Grays and those serving in this move of God. There are different callings and different places of service in the body of Christ. The apostolic type of work necessary to bring forth this awesome move that is touching the world is quite different from pastoring and teaching in a local church. The intensity and level of commitment required is different.

One can be a pastor who receives of the movement and then uses the reformed ways of God to serve his local body of believers. Or in some other way one can continue to serve the Lord on a more local basis of meeting the needs of people and seeking to transform one's community to the ways of God. But, if a person decides to be a directly connected part of an apostolic movement like the World Revival Church of Kansas City, the level of commitment will be

extreme. Can you imagine the amount of time and effort Paul and the other apostles spent during the transitional time of the first century outpouring of the Spirit of God. Even Jesus and the disciples with Him at times did not have time to eat and have normal rest.

Many other significant outpourings of God's Spirit have occurred and are yet occurring, not only in local churches but also in great itinerate ministries. These apostolic itinerate ministries also each bring forth different emphases, but by the same Spirit they are all bringing revival. For example, God has sent men like **Rodney Howard-Brown** with an emphasis of the joy of the Lord and the freedom it produces. Through Rodney God brought a demonstration of the power and joy of God and enlightenment exposing man made religion as an empty shell laced with doctrines of demons. Through another great evangelist, **Reinhard Bonnke**, God is bringing the salvation of cities as millions are coming together for gigantic open air meetings in Africa. In these unprecedented meetings hundreds of thousands are coming to Christ and multitudes of miracles and healings are taking place.

All of the men leading the powerful apostolic type ministries bringing forth reformation would probably have similar stories of becoming so hungry for God that they became desperate. **Steve Gray** says that he believes that for an instant in time he became the most desperate man in the world and God responded. He was so intensely desperate for the outpouring of God upon himself and his church that nothing else mattered and he could not go on. He refused to return to church and try to go on without revival. When he became intensely desperate God showed up in a lightening like bolt of spiritual power and neither he nor his church has ever been the same again. Rodney Howard-Brown became so desperate that he told God, "God, you either come down here tonight and touch me, or I'm going to die and come up there and touch you." He frightened everyone around as he shouted for twenty minutes, "GOD

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 22*

---

I WANT YOUR FIRE!” He got what he cried out for in desperation. The world is yet being changed by ordinary men like these who reached a level beyond hunger for God and became desperate.

In the **Smithton Outpouring of Kansas City**, God has sent a move of real life purity, holiness, and power upon the earth bringing the seeds of the kingdom of God lifestyle to reform the church and change the world. The coming together of the fire of revival and the Word of the kingdom is being brought with clarity and power to believers and church leaders around the world. The Smithton outpouring is a balance of the miracle working, soul saving, delivering and healing power manifestations of God and a pure revelation and scholarly presentation of the living Word of God. Steve’s preaching is well received and seems to be infused directly into the hearts of the people in the presence of God. Steve always has a fresh word from God and almost never repeats a message. The Smithton Outpouring is at this moment in time the next move of God and is truly planting the seeds of the kingdom of God lifestyle and bringing reformation to the church.

It seems that God has brought a balance of the previous emphases together in the Smithton Outpouring. There is the powerful manifestations of the Spirit but they are not the emphasis. There is the powerful Word preached and taught but that is not the emphasis. There is powerful prayer, salvation, filling of the Spirit, physical healing, miracles, emotional healing, deliverance, strengthening of families, restoration of pastors and leaders, prophesy and other gifts but none of these things are the emphasis of this powerful balanced move of the in-breaking kingdom of God in the Smithton Outpouring. The church in general is not preached as right and all the rest of the world free game for bashing from the pulpit. Purity and holiness are practical and real goals and the preaching does not consist of bashing the lost and sinful people of the world. Rather the church is seen as the focus for revival, and when revived, the church will bring

forth real change to the hearts and lives of the needy people of the world. The emphasis at the **World Revival Church in Kansas City and the World Revival Network is the revival and reformation of the worldwide church.** The world has only begun to taste the in-breaking kingdom of God flowing through this ministry. The impact of the kingdom lifestyle is destined to affect the world. **As powerful revival continues by the outpouring of God's Spirit through this and other ministries the church is being reformed and the whole world will never be the same again.**

Those seeking to live God's way must be reformed -- their souls must be retrained in the goals and ways of God's kingdom. Man must have new purposes in life and new ways of living. The principles of God's kingdom are redefining what life is about -- how to do business God's way -- how to have successful marriages -- how to rear godly children -- how to have a powerful church or ministry -- how to have peace and goodwill on earth.

### **Love is the greatest principle in the kingdom of God.**

The pure love of God flowing from God through the Spirit of Christ within man, is first reflected back to God and then also flows out to our neighbor bringing the fulfillment of the law of God on earth. Because of this love, man is motivated and restrained to **obedience toward God and to goodwill toward mankind.**

*Matthew 22:36-40: "Teacher, which is the **great commandment** in the law?" Jesus said to him, "**You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.**"*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 22*

---

True prosperity in every area of life is the natural result of walking in the love of God. God's love purifies mankind and changes his focus from himself to God and others. The person walking in this love no longer thinks first of himself and his need and how to get more of what he wants. The thoughts of his heart become, how can I serve God? -- how can I help meet the needs of others?

Seeking to serve leads to increased **production** as goods and services are needed to meet the practical and spiritual needs of others. One thinks, "how can I use what I have to establish systems and ways to meet the needs of others". **Business** is born and will be diligently brought forth as the principle of **heartiness** is evident in a heart felt work based on the love of God instead of greed and meeting one's own need. **Diligence** and **heartiness** in productive activity are normal results of God's love in us seeking to meet others needs.

The major kingdom principle of **LOVE** begins to bring forth many other lesser kingdom principles. We can identify the principles of **purification, prosperity, serving, heartiness, diligence,** and many others which flow from love.

The great universal kingdom law of **sowing and reaping** causes increased prosperity as we continue to increase service to others. Even the second greatest kingdom principle, **FAITH**, works through love. As God's purification, and plan flows through us, it becomes easy to believe God. It becomes easy to trust Him for greater things as we experience His blessing flowing through us in the production which He has put into our hearts to meet the needs of others.

Good balance of **management practices** (or **stewardship** to use a Biblical word) flows from love as we seek to not waste and to make best use of the provisions we have in meeting the needs of

others. We are restrained from selfishly consuming the resources of time, energy, money, goods, and whatever else God has placed in our hands.

**HOPE**, the third greatest kingdom principle is birthed through the works of love and faith. We no longer live in a hopeless world filled with depression and no visible way to escape the doom and gloom of darkness. Hope is the positive, peaceful, joyful attitude of those who are trusting in God and serving Him by serving others.

These principles begin to produce **peace** and **joy** in the life which further lifts the spirits to higher levels of life and achievement (**promotion**) in the production of life. All these things working together begin to affect the **mental and physical health** of the one flowing in the love of God. Less time and money must be directed toward cures and recovery from disease, illnesses, and addictions of every sort. This results in less loss and more production of life.

A sense of **significance of life** develops from the God directed activities of meeting the needs of others. Life becomes exciting and we become enthusiastic through significant service. **Boredom is an impossibility for those actively serving God by serving others.** There is no need for time and money to be spent on costly entertainment and activities to fill an empty life, if the life is filled with the purposes of God. Again, this means more profit.

Loving our neighbor as ourselves fosters the principle of **agreement**. One becomes agreeable instead of disagreeable. Seeking to agree rather than seeking to dominate by proving ourselves always right, brings forth **submission** to one another and stops strife and disputes which lead to decreased production.

Christ is the very essence of kingdom principles. As His presence in-dwells us by the Holy Spirit, great increase of life is produced -- a true abundance of life. All of this leaves no room for lingering pain from past wounds nor resentment in any form. Thus our lives are healed and free of lingering pain. There is no need for emotional pain killers of alcohol and drug abuse or self adminis-

## *BASILEIA LETTER*

*Number 22*

---

tered pity to try to attract the attention of others to help us with our painful life experience. **FREEDOM** from all bondages is the natural result of the presence of God in one's life. And again, the great cost of these bondages is saved and profitable production is increased.

Kingdom of God principles lead to  
quality life decisions.

Walking in the Spirit and living in the kingdom of God lifestyle leads us to make decisions that will be most profitable for life. Relating to the Spirit of God within causes us to have His desires placed into our heart. We can then follow the desires of our heart into significant and productive life. Our hearts desire from God becomes the place of our greatest gifting and blessing.

# BASILEIA LETTER

## *Number 23*

### **Power In The Kingdom of God**

Jesus said, “***you shall receive power*** when the Holy Spirit has come upon you.” (Acts 1:8)

--- Luke 24:49: “Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon you; but tarry in the city of Jerusalem until you are ***endued with power from on high.***”

-- 1 Cor 4:20: ***For the kingdom of God is not in word but in power.***

**How much and what kind of power were the disciples to receive?**

**What is the purpose of this power from heaven?**

**Does anyone have this power from heaven now?**

**Can we have this power now?**

**If so, how do we get it?**

**Do you want more power from on high in your life?**

**If so, why do you want it?**

**How much do you want it?**

The Greek word translated power in the above verses is “**dunamis**”, and is defined in the Strongs Greek Dictionary as: “G1411. **dunamis**, doo'-nam-is; from G1410; **force** (lit. or fig.); spec. **miraculous power** (usually by impl. **a miracle itself**);--abil-

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 23*

---

ity, abundance, meaning, might (-ily, -y, -y deed), **(worker of) miracle (-s)**, power, strength, violence, mighty (wonderful) work.”

The power the disciples were to receive and the power of the kingdom of God is **a force of mighty miracle working strength - a force from heaven that is beyond the natural -- a supernatural miraculous power.**

God Himself is the source of this power. The power that spoke all things into being and continues to cause all things to exist and consist -- the power that raised Christ Jesus from the dead is now potentially available in mankind. There are those who have tapped into the unlimited power of Almighty God. They have somehow entered into the realm of the supernatural miracle working power of God in this life now.

Barbara and I have chosen as God has directed us to invest our lives in being a part of the revival of power and presence of God in our world today. The more we spend time in the places where God is moving and with the men and women God is using to demonstrate His miracle working power, the more hungry we become for the powerful presence of God to bring forth great changes in our world -- to bring forth the kingdom of God destroying wickedness and establishing righteousness. The more we see wrecked lives renewed and changed -- people healed, delivered, set free and filled with joy, the more we desire Him.

One of God's chosen and anointed servants who is making a powerful difference, especially among the youth, is Bob Bradbury. Bob was a fisherman from Galilee, Rhode Island USA when at fifty plus years of age God and Randy Clark got hold of him in the early days of the great outpouring in Toronto, Canada. Soon Bob had sold his sea going fishing boat, airplane, boat building business and whatever else to pour out the power anointing God has graced him with.

Young people that range from street wise gang members to backslidden church kids are instantly changed as they encounter the power (dunamis) of God flowing through Bob. Preschool children, college students, and drop outs are all equally affected and changed by a power encounter as Bob simply tells them God loves them and wants to use them to change the world. He invites them to come and get a touch from God. The unsaved, backslidden, half hearted believers, and sincere believers all alike are powerfully touched as he prays for them or has some of the youth who have already received an impartation to pray for them.

In one of Bob's meetings, a weeping mother calls out to Bob from the congregation, "My fifteen year old daughter has strayed from God. I have prayed for eleven months and she only gets worse. What can I do." Bob replies, "Just get her here and the power of God will do the rest." In one evening the rebellious teen is transformed by the power of God as Bob gently lays hands on her and prays for her and invites other teens who have already been transformed to pray for her. The girls eyes fill with tears and she is obviously overwhelmed by the (dunamis) power of God. After a time on the floor being ministered to by the Holy Spirit her heart and life is transformed. Before the evening is over Bob instructs her in praying for others who have come for ministry and the power of God moves through her as even the adults fall under the power of God and receive from the Holy Spirit. Multiply this true story by thousands and you have some idea of what God is doing through one man. Then multiply it again by thousands and you will have an idea of what God is doing through thousands of people to change our world in this day. Cities are being transformed and nations are being affected by the power of God flowing through ordinary people who have received the authority of Christ to flow the power of God to other ordinary people who are hungry for more of God.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 23*

---

**There is a season of God coming upon the earth** in which many will come into the glorious reality of a relationship with God that will allow a release of the miracle working power (dunamis) of God into the world on an unprecedented scale. Never before has the world seen the awesome release of the mature sons of God walking in His supernatural power on such a large scale. Works of God that exceed the works of Jesus and the disciples in the first century will come forth on the earth as the conditions are met by the sons of God to receive the authority to flow the power of God. God greatly desires to release His power from heaven on earth through many sons. (Rom 8:19) (Heb 2:10)

God's purpose for releasing His power in mankind is the redemption of the world. The salvation of man for heaven after death is a part of that redemption, but God's purpose is larger and more comprehensive. **God's purpose in releasing power from heaven is to bring forth the kingdom of heaven on earth as it is in heaven.**

The unlimited power of God is potentially available to change the world with and through mankind. The entire planet can be changed from the ways of men and the devil to the holy ways of God. The sin of man can be wiped from the face of the earth and the glory of God established in every area of life on the planet. The power of the Creator is available to work with and through mankind to create the kingdom of heaven on earth. What will it take for this power to be flowing in your life?

**Man must have specific authority from God to use the force or power of God in the world.** Great **power** must always be accompanied by great **authority**. To be safe and effective, power must be restrained and focussed. Power must be released in the right place at the right time at the correct rate. It must be directed toward the target and restrained from other non target areas.

Another Greek word sometimes translated "power" in the New Testament is "**exousia**" and means primarily "**authority**". It is de-

defined as follows: G1849. exousia, ex-oo-see'-ah; from G1832 (in the sense of ability); **privilege**, i.e. (subj.) force, capacity, **competency**, freedom, or (obj.) **mastery** (concr. magistrate, superhuman, potentate, token of control), **delegated influence--authority**, jurisdiction, liberty, power, right, strength.

Man must receive the authority (exousia) from God to use the miraculous power (dunamis) from God. There are conditions that must be met in the heart and life before these power gifts from God can be received by man. Many Christians seem to think that just because they are of the Christian faith they have power and authority over the devils and things of the world. Yet many continue to be plagued with demonic oppression and disorders in their lives and are unable to be a substantial factor in overcoming evil in the world. Many who seek to minister continue to find their efforts produce little or no real fruit and long for the power to make real change in peoples lives and subsequently the world.

All power and authority is given unto Jesus. (Mat 28:18) Only Jesus can give the miracle working power and authority of God to man.

*Luke 9:1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them **power** and **authority** over all devils, and to cure diseases.*

Later Jesus sent out seventy others and gave them power and authority over evil spirits and disease. Jesus often demonstrated power and authority over all the works of the enemy and over all nature. But only on a few occasions did He share that power with a few selected people. (Luke 10:1)

Before Jesus' crucifixion He promised that many would be given the power and authority to do the works that He did and even greater works.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 23*

---

*John 14:12: "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, **the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these** he will do, because I go to My Father.*

At Jesus' resurrection and ascension the miracle working power of God, which was on the earth in Jesus, left the earth with Him. It was necessary for the disciples to wait in Jerusalem for the return of the power (dunamis) of God in Jesus by the Holy Spirit to in-dwell believers. At Pentecost the awesome power of God returned to earth and in-dwelt those believers who were chosen to be filled with miracle working power and given authority to change the world by overcoming the works of the enemy and establishing the ways and works of God.

These began immediately to speak by the Spirit with authority and began to manifest astonishing demonstrations of the Spirit. Their teaching and preaching became like Jesus with authority and demonstration of miracle working power. The people had been astonished when the power of God was evident in Jesus as he spoke with authority and power and cast out unclean spirits. Now they were seeing that same authority and power in these disciples.

*Luke 4:31-36: Then He went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and was teaching them on the Sabbaths. And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with **authority**.*

*Now in the synagogue there was a man who had a spirit of an unclean demon. And he cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Let us alone! What have we to do with You, Jesus of Nazareth? Did You come to destroy us? I know who You are; the Holy One of God!"*

*But Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be quiet, and come out of him!" And when the demon had thrown him in their midst, it came out of him and did not hurt him.*

*Then they were all amazed and spoke among themselves, saying, "What a word this is! For with **authority** and **power** He commands the unclean spirits, and they come out."*

Why did Jesus choose to give this power and authority to only a select few during His life on earth and why did He through the Holy Spirit come first only to those waiting in the upper room?

Why is it today that some are seeing these great miracles in their life and ministry and some are not? In these days of revival, more people are being chosen to receive authority to demonstrate the miracle working power of God. Yet there are others who call themselves believers who are not receiving it? What makes the difference in one who only wishes for the miracle working power of God to flow in and through their lives and those who actually see the miracle working power of God working through their lives?

Perhaps, the real question for you and me is: **How can I obtain the authority (exousia) to have the power (dunamis) of God flow through me?**

We don't need more theological discussions or religious formulas about this. We must have what the twelve and the seventy received from Jesus. We must have what Bob Bradbury and many others have in their lives today. What makes them different? How are they different from many others who wish they had the power of God and who seek it and may even try to act as though they have it, but do not have the reality of the power of God flowing through their lives?

**How and why did these receive the impartation of the power of God? How can we receive the impartation of the power of God?**

There may not be a simple one, two, three answer to these all important questions, but perhaps we can get some help from a brief look at some characteristics of those walking in (dunamis) power.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 23*

---

One thing that sticks out is that the twelve and the seventy had all been with Jesus. They had sold out and given up other things in life to just be with Jesus -- to walk with Him and be a part of what He was doing. Jesus is the anointed one and the anointing of power flows through Him. He is the one in authority and is the one who can impart that authority. The word in the Bible translated anointing means to be rubbed on with oil. Those who were close to Jesus were the ones who received. Those who were not close and were busy about other things in life did not receive the transference of authority and power.

The men and women of today who are demonstrating the power of God on a consistent basis and have authority to carry and impart the power of God all have sold out other things in life to focus on the one thing of being with Jesus. Often they have spent time with other men and women in whom the authority and power of God are present. The gifts and anointing are often transferred by the laying of hands by those who are anointed with Christ and filled with His power.

Only those who have been given the **authority** from Christ to receive the gifts and power will receive from the laying on of hands -- those with whom He has been intimate -- who have proven themselves trustworthy and have a pure heart and no other gods in their lives. God will not allow the authority to remain for an extended time on those whom He does not know and trust.

A touch from God is not the same as impartation. A touch can prepare one to give their life to God. But an impartation is for those who have figuratively sold all and can now be trusted with the awesome power of God. They will use what they are given only according to the desire of God. There are no other needs or priorities that drive them. Obedience to the Spirit of God is essential to walking in power. God will not release true spiritual authority to those who are not walking in obedience.

No amount of money or sacrifice can purchase the power of God

for a believer with impurities yet existing in the heart. The wounded and yet unhealed heart containing any amount of resentment or bitterness in any form cannot obtain the authority of Christ to flow the power of God.

*Acts 8:18-23: And when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, saying, "Give me this power also, that anyone on whom I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit."*

*But Peter said to him, "Your money perish with you, because you thought that the gift of God could be purchased with money! **"You have neither part nor portion in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of God.**"*

*"Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you. "For I see that you are **poisoned by bitterness and bound by iniquity.**"*

The authority and power of God is only in God. God desires to in-dwell believers and to demonstrate His power and authority through us. Yet, He is a holy God and cannot dwell with iniquity. True inner holiness in our hearts is the only place for God to dwell and to rest His authority and power. Sometimes the road of purification to holiness can take one through much **repentance and brokenness**. Only our love for God and our sincere desire for Him can bring us through deep purification. Seeking Him with our whole heart will bring us into a relationship with Him that allows His life and power to flow through us.

# BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 24*

## Waiting And Listening For The Kingdom of God

Jesus did not say to the disciples, “Just show up at the next meeting.” He said, “**Follow Me.**”

He went to people who were busy doing other things and gave them promises and instructions like, “**Follow Me** and I will make you fishers of men -- go and sell what you have, give to the poor and **follow Me** -- let the dead bury the dead, come and **follow Me** -- deny yourself, take up your cross and **follow Me**”. Jesus meant for the disciples then and the disciples of today to be with Him -- learn from watching Him and listening to Him -- do as He does and be as He is all day every day, not just show up at meetings. Jesus intends for all to be active in ministry (serving/waiting) in the kingdom of God. He desires for all to have an intimate relationship with Him -- to hear His voice and commune with Him.

One of the ploys of the enemy working through religious teachings of the passing church emphasis age has been to cause the people of the church to think they were supposed to sit in a pew and wait for the kingdom of God. Many have been seduced into believing that their responsibility toward the kingdom of God is to show up for meetings and watch the clergy do the “religious stuff”. Jesus hates the doctrine of the Nicolaitans which divided the people into clergy and laity and separated the laity from spiritual life and responsibility except to pay tithes, and attend services.

*Rev 2:6: "But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.*

## Waiting And Listening For The Kindom of God

---

The people of the kingdom emphasis age today are understanding that waiting for the kingdom of God is much more than passively sitting in a church building. The writers of the New Testament who were passionately giving their lives for the kingdom of God never intended to imply that people should idly wait for the kingdom. The words they used which have been translated “wait” or “waiting” in the New Testament are not words of idle inactivity. The Greek words have meanings of serving, ministering, personal intimacy, and constant diligence.

*Mark 15:43: Joseph of Arimathea, a prominent council member, who was himself **waiting for the kingdom of God**, coming and taking courage, went in to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus.*

Joseph of Arimathea was busy about the kingdom of God and even taking some risk in going to Pilate and asking for the body of Jesus. The Greek word in this verse translated “waiting” is “*prosdechomai*”.

*Strongs Greek Dictionary: G4327. prosdechomai, pros-dekh'-om-ahee; from G4314 and G1209; to admit (to **intercourse, hospitality, credence** or [fig.] **endurance**); by impl. to await (with confidence or patience):--accept, allow, look (wait) for, take.*

Another word translated “wait” in the New Testament is “*proskartereo*” and means to be earnestly constantly diligently attending and adhering closely to a person place or thing in service - - to persevere and be instant in service.

*Strongs Greek Dictionary: G4342. proskartereo, pros-kar-ter-eh'-o; from G4314 and G2594; to be earnest towards, i.e. (to a thing) to persevere, be constantly diligent, or (in a place) to attend assiduously all the exercises, or (to a person) to adhere closely to (as a servitor):--attend (give self) continually (upon), continue (in, instant in, with), wait on (continually).*

Waiting for the kingdom of God means diligently serving much like

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 24*

---

a waiter waiting tables in a fine restaurant. It means serving the King by attentively listening for His request or instruction and quickly obeying His voice. A good waiter will not be distracted by other things but will have his ear tuned to hear the one whom he serves in readiness to respond. Serving in the kingdom means serving the Lord personally in praise and worship and indirectly by serving others in whom He dwells by the Spirit. (*Mat 25:40*)

The increased vigorous life coming forth in revival is causing increased activity of service to God and to His people. **Waiting and listening** for the kingdom of God is hearing and obeying God and is changing the church and eventually the world.

### Spiritual revival leads to kingdom truth.

The awakening of the sleeping church is jolting many from their pews and into action worshipping, praising, praying, and serving God with dynamic energy. The great revivals of today are establishing the reality of life in God as His presence is again filling His temple — the hearts and lives of “ordinary “ believers. Revived believers are actively pursuing God and His kingdom. Those seeking the kingdom of God lifestyle are no longer satisfied to give ten percent of their money and even a smaller percentage of their time and call it serving God.

Only serving Him with their whole heart — with their whole life can bring satisfaction to the revived children of God. The powerful presence of God has put a fire of desire within them that cannot be satisfied by idly watching and passively waiting. **The church watchers have become God chasers and cannot be stopped.** The reality of seeking first the kingdom of God has come into our world through revival.

The doctrine of the Nicolaitans is finally being destroyed.

**Religion's invention of dividing the Body of Christ into clergy and laity is beginning to be dissolved.** The kingdom truth of the five fold ministry gifts of apostles, prophets, evangelist, pastors, and teachers in "ordinary" believers is coming forth by the Spirit in revival. Christ Jesus is beginning to be honored as head of the church in a practical real way. **The revolutionary reformation of church government has begun.**

The burden of headship that has been usurped by men and denominations is being returned to the shoulder of Christ. The body of Christ has greatly suffered for centuries as the people in the pew have been trained to reverence men as heads and depend on them for spiritual works and church government. Not only have the people failed to develop spiritual gifts and function but the "Reverends" have suffered under the undue burden of invalid headship.

**The great overburden placed upon "men of the clergy" is being lifted in revival.** No longer shall the weight of the congregation be on the back of the sacrificed life of the "Reverend — Minister — Pastor — Priest" or whatever title used for the paid minister — paid to do what God is now raising up a generation of willing volunteers to do in revival.

The overburden has destroyed many men who sought to fulfill a role as head of the church that God never intended. Not only has the burden been great but the temptation has also been great. Many have succumbed to the temptations and taken advantage of the undue worshipful reverence and respect of the people toward them as "heads of the church". The elevation of "clergymen" set them apart as virtual gods and not mere men. The intense affection for Christ that should have been focused on Jesus as true head of the church has been, in part, focused on "clergymen". It has been much too easy for men to become victims of the gifts and offerings of the people and begin to receive illicit affection and money to themselves. **Scandal, burnout, and failure became common terms**

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 24*

---

### relating to “clergymen” in the passing church emphasis age.

Before the present day outpouring of the presence and power of God began to bring reformation, church leaders struggled with decisions. They often resorted to their own minds which were trained by seminarians in what they could intellectually glean from the Word. For centuries church “heads” and boards of deacons, elders, and denominational bosses have struggled, debated, and voted to make decisions for the church. **The reformed men and women of God are learning to listen for and hear God to receive what Christ has already decided and then represent that into the church.** Thus the burden of headship is being restored to the shoulder of Christ.

*Isa 9:6: For unto us a Child is born, Unto us a Son is given; And the government will be upon His shoulder. And His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.*

*Isa 9:7: Of the increase of His government and peace There will be no end, Upon the throne of David and over His kingdom, To order it and establish it with judgment and justice From that time forward, even forever. **The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.***

In a practical and real way, revival is bringing reformation. The good news is that believers, church governments, and eventually the world will be reformed to kingdom of God ways. The bad news is that **much of the old must be uprooted, torn down, destroyed and overthrown before the new can be built and planted back.**

As in the days Jeremiah it is the zeal of the Lord that is performing the reformation from government by men to the government of God—the kingdom of God. In Jeremiah Chapter One, Israel had forsaken

God for other gods and established ways that had to be torn down and destroyed before God's ways could be replanted. There is a parallel in the church. In practice if not in theology other gods have ruled in the church.

*Jer 1:10 NIV: See, today I appoint you over nations and kingdoms to **uproot and tear down, to destroy and overthrow, to build and to plant.**"*

The tearing down of the old can be a difficult and painful experience. The past is filled with fond memories of church experiences. Many Christian's faith seems anchored in the relics of the beautiful church buildings and the security of the familiar traditions and fond memories of the past. The future can seem very unsure when the past monuments of beliefs and systems began to crumble and burn.

I remember weeping openly recently as I watched a news video from Virginia. The video was of a beautiful one hundred and sixty two year old church building burning. Fire fighters could do little as the fire destroyed the historical landmark. As I watched the flames swirl up the tall stately steeple that had stood over the city pointing toward the heavens for generations, I felt great sadness and a painful sense of loss. I was impressed in my spirit that this is how many will feel as the old ways of religion are uprooted, torn down, destroyed, and overthrown. These same painful feelings will bruise them as they experience the old ways of the organized church being destroyed to make room for the planting of the kingdom of God ways and the building of the glorious "Bride Church".

*Jer 31:28 Just as I watched over them to uproot and tear down, and to overthrow, destroy and bring disaster, so I will watch over them to build and to plant," declares the LORD.*

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 24*

---

As the children of Israel in the wilderness were unwilling to cross over and take the promised land, there will be those who will not make the transition to the glorious church. They will live and die unchanged retaining their old ways. While their children — the next generation will enter into the glorious revival of the presence of God and the extreme worship in the glorious church.

**Who are the people of God that are crossing over into the promised land of the kingdom of heaven on earth?** What are they like and what is their church and lifestyle like? Who are these people who are actively waiting upon the kingdom of God and listening for the sound of His voice -- these who will not move without the direction of the voice of their God?

They are those who move in unison together as a mighty army -- an army that remains in rank and file and never oversteps or sidesteps the will of their God. **A mighty army of “ordinary” believers filled with an extraordinary obsession for God** -- those obsessed beyond all reason with the very love of their God. Those in whom there remains no place for the devil to lay his hand or attach his hooks. A people without the religious bondages and prideful self righteousness of the past church age. A people who do not care any more about things that were once important but cares with their whole heart and life about the things of their God. A people who are dangerous because of their simple and real love that flows into and through them to the world. A people who forever will cling to the promises of their God and gladly give their lives to be in His presence and to serve Him with all their heart and strength.

These are the people of God coming forth into our world. They are the rulers, the workers, the teachers, the moms and dads, the soldiers from five star generals to buck privates who are one and the same unto their God. They will not rule as lord over one another but will serve one another as Lord. They are the scientist, the

plumbers, the builders, and the farmers, they are the worshipers of God doing the work of God on earth. Anointed by His Spirit and filled with undeniable power and strength to do all the will of God.

The sons of the kingdom are with us now and shall continue to grow in numbers as the mighty revival of God planted by the fathers of our past and bathed in the blood of martyrs to our Lord shall cover the earth. From ocean to ocean and from mountain to mountain there shall be none who do not know of the glory of our Lord. The beginning is past and the work lies ahead of us and anyone having put their hand to this plow shall not turn back. The plowing must continue but the planting has already begun. The mighty revival of the presence and power of God shall sweep the whole earth and the planet and all of its people shall never be the same again. The harvest is upon us and shall not be stopped. At the same time the plower is plowing and the sower is sowing and the harvester is harvesting. (Amos 9:13)

What are these people like? They are like Christ Jesus. They are in fact those in whom Christ dwells bringing forth different aspects of His very life in different individuals - the possessors of differing parts of Christ who all coming together to form the whole body of Christ covering the earth. They are the risen Christ dwelling on earth to rule and reign as priest and kings. They are the physical embodiment of the glory of God. The "Christ in you the hope of glory" has become Christ living in many by the Spirit of Christ the manifest presence of the glory of God.

No earthly government or institution shall rule over the glory of God. The kingdom people will be led by Spirit appointed elders in local groups. The elders will be the loving authority to govern the local people of God. No longer will the church be a building made with hands. The local church will meet from day to day in houses or business places or great outdoor stadiums or wherever. Some elders will be gifted pastors tending the sheep. Others will be gifted teachers

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 24*

---

teaching the children young and old. And others will be evangelist reaching out to the local community harvesting their part of the world.

The apostolic government of God will be fluid and mobile. The powerfully gifted apostles and prophets will move from place to place bringing the wisdom and specific word of God for every need and in every situation. There will no longer be a “headquarters”. The “quarters of the head” are in heaven and not on earth. God’s chosen servant leaders will look toward the true headquarters in heaven and receive their direction for governing from the Spirit of Christ.

The apostles will receive direction for the overall body and the governing of the overall church will be in them. The prophet will receive the word for more specific an personal direction and correction.

The local elders will receive direction for the local group of believers and will know how to pastor, teach, and evangelize their areas. The elders will know which apostles to call for and when to call for them to come and bring light and government to their group. The apostles will have direction from God in agreement to go where the elders call them. If the elders should falter and need help, an apostle and/or prophet will be sent by God to bring authority and recovery to the situation.

# *BASILEIA LETTER*

*Number 25*

## **Awakening of The Kingdom of God**

Is there spiritual awakening in our world today?

Most of us tend to accept what we see around us in our local setting and what we see on the news as the way things are everywhere. And it may appear from what we see on TV, and in our local setting, that evil is abounding and God is not doing much about it.

Unfortunately, the TV news media does not do a very good job of reporting what God is doing in our world. You will hear and see about wars and evil works of men and nations from around the world. But mighty moves of God, such as thousands coming to Christ and awesome works of God that may affect entire cities and even nations will not be on your local news tonight.

**Have we allowed the news media to be our primary source of spiritual awareness of the world?**

Are we, like the Pharisees of the first century? Who in the day that Jesus Christ taught and preached the gospel of the kingdom, totally missed it. The great events and miracles taking place around them were seen as something other than the Son of God proclaiming the kingdom of God. Many people who lived at the same time and in the same place where the mighty works of God were taking place, were not aware of what was occurring. Religious leaders of that day were convinced that Jesus was not doing things the right way and that His doctrine was wrong.

**Is it possible that Jesus is doing more in the world today than we know about?** Is it possible that we are in danger of missing some great works Jesus is doing through the Holy Spirit in awakenings and outpourings in our world today?

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 25*

---

There have been reports of many major outpourings and revivals in recent years and in past centuries in the USA and other parts of the world.

The outpouring of the Holy Spirit brought revival among the **American colonies** in 1734-5. Over 50,000 were converted. Jonathan Edwards described the characteristics of that move as, first, an extraordinary sense of the awful majesty, greatness, and holiness of God, and second, a great longing for humility before God and adoration of God.

In 1739 there were astonishing moves of God in **England**. The Wesleys and Whitefield along with about 60 others held a prayer meeting in London. The Spirit of God moved powerfully on them all. Many fell to the ground, resting in the Spirit. Whitefield started the next month to preach to the Kingswood coal miners in the open fields. By March, 20,000 were attending. Whitefield invited Wesley to take over, and so in April Wesley began his famous open air preaching which continued for 50 years.

David Brainerd, missionary to the **North American Indians** saw a powerful visitation of God in October 1745. Whole communities were changed by the power of the Spirit. Crime and drunkenness dropped, idolatry was abandoned and marriages repaired.

In 1800 a powerful outpouring and revival touched **America**, especially the frontier territory of **Kentucky**. Thousands were converted. Many strange reactions accompanied the move of the Spirit then, including strong shaking and loud cries.

A man named Jeremiah Lanphier started holding noon prayer meetings in **New York** in September 1857. By October, it grew into a daily prayer meeting attended by many businessmen. By March 1858, newspapers carried front page reports of over 6,000 attending daily prayer meetings in **New York** and **Pittsburgh**. In

**Washington** five daily prayer meetings were held at five different times to accommodate the crowds. In May 1859, there was only about 800,000 people in New York, of which 50,000 were new converts. Charles Finney was preaching in those days. New England was profoundly changed by the revival and in several towns no unconverted adults could be found!

The Ulster revival of 1859 brought 100,000 converts into the churches of **Ireland**. It began with four men starting a weekly prayer meeting in a village school near Kells, in the month of September of 1857—the same date that prayer began in New York.

The awesome moves of God continued and increased in the 1900s around the world.

A few of these outpourings were:

The Welsh revival, 100,000 were converted in **Wales** during 1904-5.

Azusa Street in **Los Angeles** 1906, drew people from around the nation and overseas. There were awesome miracles and manifestations of the Spirit.

In the **Belgian Congo** in 1914 it was reported that the whole place was charged as if with an electric current. Men were falling, jumping, laughing, crying, singing, confessing, and some shaking terribly. This particular one can best be described as a spiritual tornado. People were literally flung to the floor or over the benches, yet no one was hurt. In prayer, the Spirit came down in mighty power sweeping the congregation — bodies trembled with the power — people were filled and as drunk with the Spirit.

In **Rwanda** in June 1936, the famous East African revival began and rapidly spread to the neighboring countries of **Burundi**, **Uganda**, and the **Congo** (now Zaire), then further.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 25*

---

**Argentina** in 1954, the largest stadium seating 110,000 was filled for weeks as 300,000 made commitments to Christ and hundreds were healed each night for three months.

God's power visited Asbury College in **Wilmore, Kentucky**, on February 3, 1970.

The Jesus Movement exploded among hippie and counter culture **youth in America** in the early seventies.

Nagaland, a state in the North East of **India**, began to experience revival in the 1960s and continued in revival. By the early 1980s it was estimated that 85% of the population had become Christians.

Many other outpourings and major moves of God have been reported in recent decades —far too many to mention here. Hundreds of thousands of people have been and are being converted — countless miracles of healing and deliverance from every evil work and darkness have been and are occurring.

In the decade of the 90s there was an increase in the major moves of God in the USA and around the world.

But we do not see these things on our evening news nor in many of our denominational reports.

A major Christian broadcasting network reported 6 million conversions in their work **worldwide** in 1990, which was more than the previous 30 years of results combined.

Revival swept **Cuba** in 1988. One church had 100,000 visitors in 6 months! A miraculous healing in one church led to nine days of meetings in which 1,200 people were saved. The pastors were imprisoned, but the revival continued. In another church where over 15,000 accepted Christ in three months. In 1990 a pastor whose congregation never exceeded 100 meeting once a week suddenly found himself conducting 12 services a day for 7,000 people.

In **East Germany** small prayer groups of ten to twelve persons started to pray for peace. By October 1989, 50,000 people were involved in Monday night prayer meetings. In 1990, when these praying people moved quietly into the streets, their numbers swelled to 300,000 and the wall came down.

Reports indicate that more **Muslims** have come to Christ in the past decade than in the previous thousand years.

An estimated 3.5 million people a year become Christian in **Latin America** now.

Evangelists continue to have massive healing evangelistic crusades in **Africa**, often with hundreds of thousands attending in the open air. In February, 1995, in Ethiopia, up to 115,000 attended meetings daily. In five days more than 100,000 made commitments to Christ and as many were filled with the Spirit and thousands received healing. Around 10 million a year are becoming Christians in Africa.

In **Benin (West Africa)**, on January 26 to 31, 1999, in a six day evangelistic campaign 640,000 people came to hear the Gospel, and some 200,000 called upon the Lord for salvation. Chains of demonic darkness and voodoo were broken. The glorious delivering power of God burst upon the multitudes. Many were pitifully pain-racked, afflicted, possessed and even insane. But when prayer was made, miracles took place just as in Biblical times - the blind saw, the deaf heard, the cripples walked, cancer victims were cured and mad people became sane. Mister Adoni was totally blind for 12 years. He was instantly healed and can now see.

An estimated 12 million a year are becoming Christian in **China** now with unprecedented moves of God's Spirit, healings, miracles, and visions of Christ.

Over **two billion people** have seen the Jesus film, the full-length movie based on the life of Christ. Showings have occurred in 230 nations and territories. Eight hundred twenty-one organiza-

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 25*

---

tions use the evangelistic film, in addition to Campus Crusade for Christ International, which coordinates its international translation and distribution. **Eighty seven million** (87,000,000) people have indicated decisions to accept Jesus Christ as personal saviour.

In **Argentina** it is estimated that evangelical Christians tripled in five years to three million, about one tenth of the population. There was not room enough in the churches, some removed the seats so more people can be packed in. Thousands of people attended open-air meetings every night of the week in large cities where miracle healings were commonplace in every service.

There have been major outpourings in this decade, in the USA, numbers of conversions and renewed souls are beyond counting as powerful outpourings of God have brought revivals. New life has surged into hundreds of thousands of people, including many young people and children. Lives are reportedly being changed, addictions broken, relationships healed, documented miracles of healing are occurring, and worship has entered into a new level of living praise to God.

In **Toronto**, in 1994, 120 people had gathered for regular services when the power of God swept in and began to powerfully move upon the congregation. Since that time the outpouring has continued to this date with multitudes coming from around the world to be changed and to receive from God. Millions around the world have been touched by this renewal and who can count the conversions and radically changed lives?

In **Pensacola** on Fathers Day in 1995, the power of God swept into a denominational church. Hundreds of thousands have been converted as multitudes of people from all over the world have come to this powerful revival that continues to this day. Day after day hundreds ran to the alter in tears to give their lives to God. Long lines formed early in the morning outside the church for the 7:00 PM service that evening.

In **Smithton**, a Missouri farm town of 532 people, on March 24, 1996 at 6:12 PM, the power of God hit like a bolt of spiritual lightning in a small community church. For over four years, hundreds of people packed into the church for each of the five powerful services held each week. Over 250,000 people from every state in the USA and over 50 foreign countries have attended. No attempt is even made to keep count of the many conversions and multitudes of changed lives.

In **Baltimore**, on January 19, 1997, The power of God suddenly was poured out during the Sunday morning service. Revival began with powerful works of God and intense worship and praise. Again no attempt is made to keep up with the numbers of changed lives.

Like the first century Pharisees we can criticize these works and renounce them as something other than the works of God. Or we can sincerely pray and personally investigate some of these hot spots of spiritual outpouring in our day, as I have done and continue to do. It may not be wise to reject or accept on the basis of what the news media or someone else says. Until you have been to some of these places and experienced the powerful presence of God for yourself, no one can explain it to you. And once you have experienced the presence of God as the first century believers did and as multitudes are experiencing today you will know the truth.

**Why not start now to earnestly pray for true renewal and revival to come to your church and your city? Prayer and willingness to change or two consistent prerequisites for true revival and real revival leads to the kingdom of God ruling in our lives and then our world.**

Spiritual awakening of the kingdom of God  
through revival is the hope of the world.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 25*

---

The systems of the world cannot long continue to bear the burden of man's living apart from the ways of God. Nations have crumbled and will continue to do so under the weight of the cost of sinful pleasure and self indulgence. As the children of each generation without revival grow less able to make decisions that lead toward life and more unwilling to take responsibility for their own actions and lives, the cost increases. As the generations become more dependent, less productive, and unable to provide for themselves the cost becomes unbearable to governments and a strain on all the systems of the planet.

Thank God for spiritual awakening -- for with it comes awakening of reality thinking by God's people. Men's minds are being freed and the flow of godly wisdom is returning to cause mankind to find his way to real life and away from the seducing trickery of self indulgence and carnal pleasure seeking. People set free by the power of God in revival become God seekers who seek to know Him and to walk in obedience to His ways. Once freed from carnal pleasure seeking and self indulgence, the people begin to loose their bent toward violence. Without their appetites for violence and carnal pleasure, people become free to love and serve one another as they love and serve God with their whole hearts.

### REVIVAL IS NOT OPTIONAL

And compared to the alternative it is not too costly. The alternative to not having revival in our world is unthinkable. The cost is beyond compare. To count the stars of heaven would be easier than counting the total cost of not having revival in our world. No amount of cost we pay for revival, either individually, or collectively world wide is too much. Any amount of cost of our lives and effort is worth paying for world revival.

## Awakening of The Kingdom of God

---

God is pouring out His Spirit in this time and the potential for world wide revival is a reality in this day and the days just ahead. The time for religious debate and walls of separation between real life and God's people is past. Revival is destroying separations and will eventually destroy the separation of God and governments of many nations of the world.

National governments and ungodly ruling institutions are now feeling threatened by the reality of the kingdom of God coming forth in the World. They will be changed or brought down by the power and presence of God as revival and reformation sweeps the land. As God continues to pour out His Spirit and His people respond with unrestrained praise and worship and gather themselves unto Him in intimate prayer, revival is changing our world. No price is too great in response to the One who gave His life on the cross to become the resurrected Christ indwelling His people bringing revival to the world.

# BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 26*

## Innocence In The Kingdom of God

Jesus said, *I am sending you out like sheep among wolves. Therefore be as shrewd as snakes and as **innocent** as doves.* Mat 10:16 NIV

In this first century of the new millennium the Body of Christ is awakening to the reality of innocence. It seems we may have sought to be as wise as a serpent or shrewd as a snake and missed the Lord's instruction to be **innocent, harmless, and pure**.

Pastor Steve Gray of the Smithton Outpouring / World Revival Church said something that touched me deeply. He said, "Jesus is more real to me today than ever. As He has come nearer and nearer and I have had an even better glimpse of Him. **I have been shocked — not by His fire and power but by His innocence — a pure and innocent lamb that has never sinned — completely pure and innocent.**"

At the core of our Lord's matchless glory, His fire, and His power, is **His heart of innocence** -- completely and totally pure -- not even a hint of uncleanness nor a speck of disobedience to the Father. **He is the completely blameless and harmless innocent lamb of God.** In this time of outpouring, as His presence is more known to us and we become more intimate with Him, we are glimpsing more of His true character.

*Heb 7:26 NIV: Such a high priest meets our need--**one who is holy, blameless, pure, set apart from sinners, exalted above the heavens.***

We are beginning to grasp an understanding  
of the relationship between utter innocence  
and unlimited power.

The very center of His matchless glory, power, and authority is His absolute perfect innocence and purity. As only a perfect gem without inner impurity or flaw can perfectly flow the pure light without distortion, only perfect absolute innocence can flow the pure light and power of God. Any impurity or flaw would produce distortion and become harmful when the light and power of God is increased.

We desire to be like Him to be in the presence of His glory and to flow His unlimited wisdom and power bringing healing, restoration, renewal, reformation and revival to the world. But we are not like Him and cannot do these things because we are not innocent like him. Our man focused preaching and lukewarm lifestyles mixed with cares of this life and desire for things of the world are not innocent like him. Our zealousness to protect and defend our narrow view of the very limited doctrines and religious forms we cherish, causes us to become harmful and we are not innocent. Doctrinal wars and debate over form do not flow from a heart of utter innocence. Striving against brothers, back biting and gossiping are not from a heart of innocence and are not harmless and pure. Even our best is often not innocent like Him.

*Phil 2:14-15 NIV: Do everything without complaining or arguing, so that you may become blameless and pure, children of God without fault in a crooked and depraved generation, in which you shine like stars in the universe.*

While church members debate and actually get into fist fights in the church over whether to use hymn books or an overhead pro-

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 26*

---

jector, and while churches split over selecting the color of the new carpet and other such foolish strife, the world starves for the reality of God to show forth the pure and innocent heart of Christ.

While political church leadership attempts to cover its impurities and defend itself and friends and attacks others to protect a position of power over people, the prisoners of the pew starve and die for lack of real food from God. They are given only fake food. That plastic stuff that looks so real in the restaurant window but has no nutritional value and cannot really be eaten.

As we experience His innocence, our pride and self strength melts and our hearts are broken because of the impurity and defilement of our lives contaminated by self living and bad religious training. His glorious presence comes down as we give ourselves to Him in corporate praise, deep adoration of worship and focused prayer. Entering intimacy of His presence begins to reveal His innocence and our hearts are broken by the depth of his purity and innocence. Our lives are exposed to us and we feel as if we have walked into the perfect palace of purity in our dirty work clothes. We begin to understand the parable of the guest entering the wedding feast without a proper wedding garment.

Our hearts weep and tears flow as we see the innocence of our husband and recognize the uncleanness and unfitness of our lives to become the Bride and enter into further intimacy with the innocence of God Himself. Our bodies crumple to the floor and we cannot even open our eyes as our inner parts convulse with sorrow at our inability to enter into the fullness of intimacy with Him. In this deep repentance we feel great changes occurring as things are ripped out of our innermost being leaving gaping holes to be filled with His love and innocent purity.

Eventually we arise from the floor to lift our hands and hearts to Him in wonderful adoration from renewed hearts. Joy burst into

## Innocence In The Kingdom of God

---

our souls as we realize we are more like Him now than we were moments ago. The process continues as we are becoming the prepared Bride for the innocent Lamb the roaring Lion of God.

We have no pride or fear and will no longer remain in the pew as prisoners of religion. Revolution is inevitable as we enter into the glorious reality of the presence of God Himself and all tolerance for religions bondage of traditions and man centered doctrines leaves us. There is great love for God and His people, especially those remaining in the bondage of religious political systems. But there is no loyalty to the systems which may have retained a facsimile of the truth but have brought great perversion and distortion to the truth of the pure innocent Christ and His potential Bride.

Power and wisdom are directly  
and proportionately related to innocence.

We may have read many times *Mat 10:16 NIV, I am sending you out like sheep among wolves. Therefore be as shrewd as snakes and as **innocent** as doves.* Or in the KJV, *Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.* I have always noticed the contrast of being as wise or shrewd as a snake and as innocent or harmless as a dove and never before understood the relationship of these things.

Power and wisdom of God  
come to the innocent.

The harmless and innocent ones will hear and receive wisdom and revelation to function powerfully (shrewdly) in this perverse world. Only the innocent and harmless can be trusted with

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 26*

---

the great secrets of power and strategy from God. Only the innocent sheep can have the shrewd wisdom to deal with the wolves of this world and not become contaminated by the ways of the wicked.

**The Body of Christ is now beginning to awaken to the potential power of purity.** Our innocence will become the source of power to fuel the great revolution bringing an end to man centered and devil enhanced religious systems of the world.

Now is the time to seek Him with our whole heart and to lay down quickly those things He brings to our attention. We must enter collectively in the power of all in unity corporately to experience the glorious presence of God that changes us from glory to glory. We are becoming more like Him and He shall roar out of Zion in the unlimited power of innocence. The world is waiting and groaning for you and me and an army of young people to become innocent and harmless that we may be wise and shrewd -- the innocent army of God bringing a revolution of reformation establishing the kingdom of God on earth as it is in heaven.

From positional righteousness  
to real purity of innocence.

My heart was broken because of my sinful condition when as a young man of twenty one I encountered the saving grace of our Lord Jesus. My heart's desire was to be different, to be like Him and to be pleasing in His sight. Some things about me did change very quickly. I felt very bad every time a curse word leaked out of my mouth from my not yet renewed mind and soon I was mostly free of that profane habit. Yet many other things within and about me were not like Him.

My concerns about my debauchery were greatly eased by theological teachings of positional righteousness. Basically I was taught

that my depravity was normal and that my disgraceful unholy inner life was covered by the blood of Jesus. Everyone was a sinner and now I was a saved sinner and would be in heaven because of what Jesus had done on the cross for me. My position was that of now being seated at the right hand of God with Christ, redeemed by the blood. When God looked at me He did not see my sinfulness but the righteousness of Christ. Certainly, I was to try to do my best but I could never expect to overcome sin in this life because of my sin nature. We all are sinners only some are saved sinners and some are lost sinners.

According to this teaching I was positionally innocent before God because Jesus had died for me and my sins past, present, and future were under the blood of Jesus. Because I believed in Jesus as the Son of God and had received Him as saviour I was secure and could not be plucked from His hand. Yet, my experience continued to be a roller coaster type of spiritual ups and sinful downs. Although I sought diligently to hide my lust and to overcome sinful habits and addictions my life was a battle of bitter frustration. Zealousness characterized my life. I fought hard against my own inner impurities and was severely harsh against sin in others.

I taught Sunday School, became an elder in the church, attended Bible College, began preaching, witnessed in the streets, and visited for the church. Yet, in all my zealousness, impurities remained within my own heart. I was not innocent and harmless as a dove and often wondered how and why most everyone close to me seemed to get hurt or offended by me. The intent of my heart was pure but it is from the abundance of the heart that the life speaks. (Luke 6:45)

Like many others around the world, My soul cried out,  
**“there must be more”.**

The “more” has now come. The outpouring of the Spirit has brought

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 26*

---

power from God to change our inner being to eradicate our sinful ways and fill us with His purity and power. No longer must we suffer in frustration as sin takes its toll upon the strength and glory of God within our souls. Freedom is upon us as the spiritual outpouring of God is bringing revival to our souls and reformation to the blessed Body of Christ who is becoming His purified Bride. No longer must we attempt to replace our lack of spiritual power with soulish zealousness. (Rom 10:2-3)

We can now be filled with the power of His presence cleansing our hearts and destroying our desire for the old ways. No longer are we focused upon our own lives and filled with needs. His love flowing in and through us is making us innocent and harmless. His presence has so filled us that we have no frustrating needs but are filled with abundant life to flow to others.

No longer must we devise doctrines to make room for our sinful hearts. Christ is not just a covering for our sin filled heart. Now, when God looks at us He can look directly into a pure heart filled with the innocence and glory of Christ Himself. The reality of God has come and the shadows are passing away.

The army of God is being formed. Pure hearts of ordinary believers have become the temple of God on earth and the attributes of God are becoming a reality in the innocent and harmless people of God's army. Truly nothing is impossible as pure hearts are filled with great faith and ability to know God and discern His will. Clearly receiving His instruction and having the faith to act upon it provides unlimited power to accomplish the will of God on earth as it is in heaven.

The outpouring of God coming forth in spots around the world in this time is not just for the purpose of our having a Holy Ghost party. The joy of the Lord is real and the excitement of miracles and manifestations along with the awesome praise and worship music are indeed producing many occasions of gloriously wonderful gatherings. The many testimonies of miracles and healing of

bodies and lives is exciting. The stories told by those being saved and delivered as well as those returning to the Lord after straying away are uplifting. All of this is joyful and is indeed a part of the purpose for the great outpouring of God in the world today. But, if it does not lead to inner purity and innocence, God's purpose is not fulfilled. If we can experience God and His blessings and still leave the gathering to return to our old thought patterns and our old ways of doing and being, God's purpose is not yet fulfilled. If our lifestyle continues to be mixed with the spirit of the world, we are missing the purpose of God.

This is a new day for the church. The church that taught us self improvement, self love, prosperity for the sake of our blessing and tolerance for our sinful lifestyles is now over. The twelve o'clock whistle has blown, the final amen has been said and the entire church has gone to lunch. We must come to the realization that church as usual is over and is not coming back. Yes, many will hang on to the man centered gospel and the old ways of the church until they themselves pass away in the wilderness. Many will continue to carry forth the empty traditions of the past until they breathe their last natural breath. They have already breathed their last spiritual breath and are only waiting to die in their wilderness experience while seeking to prevent others from entering the promised land.

These are our spiritual mothers and fathers and there is a reality of honor for them. Yet, we must hate their ways and the ungodly part of the things they have taught us and demanded that we continue. Is this a part of what Jesus meant when He said in Luke 14:26 that we could not be His disciple if we did not hate our father and mother? We know that we are not to hate the church or our parents. But we must hate what they are saying to us that prevents us from going on with Jesus and being a part of what He is doing in this day. We must hate the encouragement to continue in our mixed

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 26*

---

ways of inner impurity and tolerance for sin. We must hate the thing that continues to tell us that we are doing well when inside we are filled with death and are not concerned about living a truly consecrated life unto the Lord.

Just as long as we are reasonably healthy and doing well financially we tend to be satisfied and don't really mind our immoral lifestyles and lack of the true presence of God in our midst. Much of the church today is yet saying, as long as we have really nice cars, the finest church buildings ever, time for the golf course, and plenty of entertainment why rock the boat. Why start a revolution bringing reformation and revival.

Only when the true presence of God shows up and begins to expose the bankrupt spiritual condition of the powerless church does it become obvious that something is terribly wrong. The lukewarm half hearted people who are mixed with the ways of the world will either be changed or deny the work of God and flee from His presence.

# BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 27*

## **Pain & Suffering In the Kingdom of God**

Jesus said, "*O My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as You will.*", Mat 26:39.

*Heb 12:2a: Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him **endured the cross, despising the shame.***

*1 Pet 2:20-21: For what credit is it if, when you are beaten for your faults, you take it patiently? **But when you do good and suffer,** if you take it patiently, this is commendable before God. For to this you were called, because **Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps.***

In my mind I can still hear the voice of President Franklin D. Roosevelt as he spoke the declaration of war in December of 1941. World War II was officially declared that night as my father, mother, my siblings, and I gathered in somber silence around the radio. In his deep, serious, and strong but mellow voice he spoke these words, "**I hate war. --- My wife Elenor hates war. --- We all hate war.**" He went on to speak of the evil attacks against our nation and that because of evil, war was necessary. He then sought to encourage the nation to fight. He encouraged the men to fight for the lives and futures of their children and their families. He encouraged the families to sacrifice and give all they could to help their husbands, fathers, and sons that were going into mortal combat to stop the enemy.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 27*

---

This sleepy nation was suddenly awakened. The jolt of devastating attack had shaken us to the core and instantly the focus of the entire nation was on fighting and winning the war. We were so far behind in preparation and such a devastating blow had been dealt to our navy that we were not sure who would win the war. In the days, months, and years ahead the enemy advanced rapidly and we continued to retreat on all fronts with heavy casualties. Almost every person in the USA was affected personally by the pain and suffering of the war. Though we cried a lot, our focus was never on the fear or the pain but on winning the war and the hope of victory. Hundreds of thousands of young men laid down the tools of their trade and picked up a rifle with a bayonet fixed on it and became fighting men. They endured the pain and suffering of battle and died trying to stop the enemy's advance.

Pain is never a gift from God except as an indicator of disorder. It is not His desire for mankind. Yet, because of the evil of man, pain and suffering are very real. Those who will live as Christ in the world will be partakers of His pain and suffering.

***2 Tim 3:12-13: Yes, and all who desire to live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution.***

Jesus came to earth and accepted the cup of suffering for the joy of the glory of the kingdom of God. Had there been no evil in the world, Jesus would not have endured pain and suffering. If there were no need in the church and no evil in our world today, we would not be compelled to endure pain and suffering today.

*Col 1:24 I now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up in my flesh what is lacking in the afflictions of Christ, for the sake of His body, which is the church.*

In the days of this writing we are living in a time of great mercy of

God. A time in which the outpouring of the Spirit of God is bringing renewal and revival to many spots in the world. Renewal is bringing great blessing and joyful presence of God and even something called by some a “Holy Ghost party”, so called because of the great joy the presence of God brings. There is great praise and worship expressed in music, dance, shouts of rejoicing as well as times of quite intimate communion with God. Physical manifestations of the Spirit and miracles are not uncommon.

Many of these revived and rejoicing believers were once a part of other churches and religious systems. Some have given much of their lives and resources to their previous church fellowships and denominations only to find that they were unwelcome and unwanted when the powerful presence of God swept over them. Often evil reports and false accusations are brought to slander those who are revived by the Spirit of God. Family members sometimes reject them causing painful splits within families which sometimes brings financial losses and loss of social position. In some parts of the world believers are beaten, imprisoned, taken into slavery, and sometimes martyred because of their love for Jesus.

There have been those of the church in the past who have given their all and sought to serve God with their whole heart and to reach the world. They were the exceptions, the ones who were different, the revivalist, the missionaries, the saints who gave up secular life to serve to the best of their ability with their whole heart. Often spending their entire lives and seeing very little fruit in a spiritually sleeping world. Here and there a great awakening would occur only to be eventually smothered by the religious church of the past and drowned with tradition and debate over form and strife among denominations.

In the passing church age, religion has lulled its followers to sleep

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 27*

---

with lullabies of peace and doctrines of false security brought forth by religious demons.

*1 Tim 4:1 Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, **giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons.***

*Jer 6:14 They have also healed the hurt of My people slightly, **Saying, 'Peace, peace!' When there is no peace.***

Most of the religious world did not even know that a spiritual war was going on and that the enemy was subversively infiltrating the religious and secular world with corrupt beliefs that robbed believers of the joyful and powerful presence of God which would have brought forth His kingdom in the earth.

For the most part, the church slept and did not even show up for the war and has lost by default.

The rule of the earth has been given over to the enemy without even a fight.

The lives and souls of multitudes of men women and children across the world have been lost. Our families are destroyed. Our children are spiritually raped and murdered and robbed of all potential power in the kingdom of God while we are comfortable with our favorite TV shows of filth and violence and our beliefs of liberal self gratification, and while the church fights over doctrines and debates manifestations.

Though there were many victories, **the church of the past has**

**failed** to conquer the enemy and bring forth the kingdom of God. We cannot blame the devil whom Jesus has defeated. We cannot blame the lost and heathen world. They knew nothing and had no potential without the church becoming powerful to reach them. We must put the blame where it belongs, on ourselves. **Believers who have been deceived and have swallowed a camel of false doctrine and strained at gnats of truth.** Believers who considered ourselves, our lives, our comfort, and our religion above the kingdom of God. Believers who did not even know there was a kingdom of God here and now. A sick and deadly religious group of half hearted lukewarm powerless believers consumed with our own controversies and strife over useless wrangling over doctrines of baptisms and ordinances of which we knew nothing of the reality of the life these things proclaimed.

**Today much of the sleeping church only wakes up to fight against the true move of God coming forth in powerful revivals around the world.** They are harsh in defending their sacred doctrines and do not know that they are defending mixtures of truth and doctrines of demons and religious traditions of men. The church has been so trained in inner combat and to ignore the enemy who has taken them captive, that even those being set free tend to turn their guns upon each other and from habit and training they debate the different streams of revival and moves of God rather than joining together to destroy the enemy and bringing forth the kingdom of God.

**The hearts and minds of men, women, and children are being changed by the powerful presence of God coming forth in our world today.** The great transition from dead religion to the reality of the outpouring of the presence and power of God is bringing great change into our world. No longer are we the center of the gospel. No longer are we the center of our own world. Christ Jesus is receiving His rightful place as king of our lives and eventually king over all the kingdoms of our world. There is no more place for

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 27*

---

lukewarm and half hearted Christianity. The presence of God is consuming His people like a consuming fire as revival sweeps our hearts.

*Heb 12:28 -29: Therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us have grace, by which we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.*

***For our God is a consuming fire.***

The dying religious churches must give up their prideful position of believing they know everything and have all there is of God and bow their lives and beliefs before God. They must cry out for His mercy to cover them while there is yet mercy in this time of transition. This time of mercy will not last forever and the days of judgment will come upon the church. (1 Pet 4:17) She will be judged because of her lack of repentance from deception, spiritual darkness and blindness, which led her to oppose the move of God upon the earth today. While she thought she was the elite and chosen of God, rich in spiritual knowledge, she is a doomed and dying generation that must repent or die in the wilderness. Thinking herself to be rich she became naked and poor and now is in danger of being left behind as the mighty move of God upon the earth is bringing transition from the man centered church age to the God centered kingdom of God age. Now is the time for wise men to repent and pay the price to make the great changes necessary to get out of lukewarm religion and into the powerful presence and flow of God.

*Rev 3:16-19; "So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth. "Because you say, 'I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing'; and do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked; "I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed;*

*and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see. "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. **Therefore be zealous and repent.***

The true people of God of today will never back down, never turn back and never quit. The revivals and the move of God today will not be smothered by religion or stopped by debate and strife. The people will not be stopped by suffering, pain, or death. This move of God will take the earth as young people across the world come to know the true love of God and become pure in their hearts to carry the cross of Christ into glorious blazing resurrection life.

The glory of God is now coming forth on the earth  
in His sons and daughters.

Christ Jesus is now being valued above riches, knowledge, worldly esteem, marriage and family and yes, even life itself. The most important thing to the pure hearted sons and daughters of God is not their own life, not even the lives of their children as deeply important as these things are, the most important thing is Jesus and his presence with us and His glory revealed.

**A generation of people are coming forth upon the earth with a new value system.** One that does not ignore the things of natural life but one that values God so far above all else that there is no close second. **To the rest of the world and to the devil and his demons this is a most frightening thing.** Nothing can be used to entice or divert the arising army of God. There is no place for the world or the devil to get their hooks into the self abandoned and empowered children of God.

We are entering the time for which the servants of God have waited throughout history. The time of redemption on a scale never before seen and that will never be seen again. A time when absolutely nothing is

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 27*

---

impossible to those who truly believe. A time that will see the destruction of the past religious world and the evil secular world which will not repent. The unrepentant will cry out for the mountains and the rocks to fall on them and hide them from the face of the completely innocent glorious all powerful God. The more the enemy and religion kills, the more children will be raised up by the mighty hand of God. The great harvest of the earth has begun in the pure hearted children of God who no longer count their lives as precious to themselves and value Christ Jesus above all else.

This is spiritual warfare in its total reality. This war will be won in the presence and power of almighty God himself coming in the outpouring of His Spirit bringing a pouring out of the Spirit of God through His people. It will be won in praise, worship, dancing, rejoicing before the Lord, and intimate oneness with Jesus. It is the reality of "Christ in you the hope of glory." In revival today Christ Jesus is returning to earth in His people to establish His kingdom and to rule and reign with His saints. The devil and the religions of the world cannot stop the very presence of God in His people walking upon the earth in the power of Christ doing all the works that Jesus did and more. (John 14:12)

This is not the time for human effort to attempt to do the works of the church. **Church growth is not the issue. The issue for the religious church is church destruction.** The old must come down to make place for the new. The only question is, will the people who have sought God in the religious man centered systems, turn and repent and seek Him with their whole hearts? Or will they wait to be torn down and destroyed by the work of the enemy who has seduced and deceived them? Will they seek deliverance and come out of the open prison door and receive sight for their spiritual blindness as many others already have?

Jesus is today proclaiming the opening of the prison for those

who are bound (in religion), those who mourn in Zion (the church). The sons of God are anointed of the Lord to proclaim good tidings to those who may have thought they were rich but are really spiritually poor, blind, and in bondage to a mixture of truth and deception.

*Isa 61:1-3: "The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me, Because the LORD has anointed Me To preach good tidings to the **poor**; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives, **And the opening of the prison to those who are bound**; To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, And the day of vengeance of our God; **To comfort all who mourn, To console those who mourn in Zion**, To give them beauty for ashes, The oil of joy for mourning, The garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; That they may be called trees of righteousness, The planting of the LORD, that He may be glorified."*

**Wake up people of God! This is for you!** The bondages of religious doctrines and false security brought forth in the darkness of past religious bondage can no longer hold you. The religious prison doors are open. There is comfort and beauty for you. There is power, joy and praise in the presence and glory of the Lord waiting for you now. Come out from among the unclean religious systems and God will be a Father to you. You will find life in His presence and experience His love in a greater way than ever before.

*2 Cor 6:17 - 7:4: **Therefore "Come out from among them And be separate, says the Lord. Do not touch what is unclean, And I will receive you." "I will be a Father to you, And you shall be My sons and daughters, Says the LORD Almighty."***

*Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh **and spirit**, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. Open your hearts to us. We have wronged no*

**BASILEIA LETTER**

*Number 27*

---

*one, we have corrupted no one, we have cheated no one. I do not say this to condemn; for I have said before that you are in our hearts, to die together and to live together. Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my boasting on your behalf. **I am filled with comfort. I am exceedingly joyful in all our tribulation.***

# *BASILEIA LETTER*

*Number 28*

## **Victory In the Kingdom of God**

**“Basileia Letter” is changing.** As we enter the time of great harvest of the earth there are many changes to come forth. To be effective in turbulent times we must be quick to change and to flow with what God is doing. “Basileia Letters” and the books “Overcoming Life On A Small Planet” and “The Seventh Millennium” are written for the purpose of teaching some of the fundamentals of the kingdom of God and helping to bring people through the process of reformation from man centered church to God centered kingdom of God living on earth.

**This work has just begun.** There are relatively few people who have truly grasped the gospel of the kingdom and the potential that lies within the hearts of believers to rule and reign with Christ now in every area of life and government. Even the most powerful moves of revival and reformation in the world today have only a start of the revelation of the potential of the glory of Christ in man ruling and reigning in the world. Therefore the work of these books and letters shall go on for many years and perhaps centuries to come as one by one believers find the truth of the kingdom of God now.

These and other works by other men of God are the beginnings of kingdom understanding. It had to start with those who had nothing to loose. The established church and ministry leaders cannot be first in bringing forth the fresh revelation of kingdom. They have to much to loose by the rejection of those believers who are yet unable to change and flow in the new stream of restored revelation. God in his mercy temporarily withholds the enlightenment of leaders of revival and reformation movements to the fullness of the gospel of the kingdom now to prevent confusion of the troops who are required to bring about the harvest that is at hand. New and

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 28*

---

fresh wine can be too much of a taste change for the survival of unity in the ranks of the army of harvesters in our world.

Therefore, God has chosen to gradually re introduce the gospel of the kingdom through non threatening methods and non threatening men. He has chosen to use unknown and in many cases older men of God who have largely finished their season of gathering and therefore no longer need respect as significant or popular leaders. A base of believers who are receiving the gospel of the kingdom are coming forth and the kingdom is coming up like grass covering a field and not like great trees. Intermingled with the grass of the field are the tiny new trees that will eventually grow to become the great trees of future kingdom of God leaders.

### **Prophets Point The Way**

Prophets are not designed to be great gatherers, but plowers that destroy the old, and planters of the new kingdom seed that covers the fields as grass and one day shall grow the trees of the future. God is raising up young prophets with strong words of the gospel of the kingdom. And of course the enemy is raising up false kingdom prophets who plant seeds of a kingdom that looks like the kingdom of God but is really tares.

**“Basileia Letters”** will, in the near future, all be bound in book form and along with *Overcoming Life and Seventh Millennium* will continue to be made available to the body of Christ. These works can be helpful in discerning the true and false prophets of kingdom as well as helping to plant and grow the seeds of the kingdom of God into the kingdom lifestyle in our world. These books can be requested and Basileia Letters downloaded from our web site: <http://www.basileiapublishing.com/>

In the kingdom of God, Victory is God ruling over all the kingdoms of earth through His people, not just ruling in the church or the individual.

Many believers are yet looking to the bodily return of Jesus to bring victory. Until the masses realize that Jesus has already done everything he will ever do to destroy the kingdoms of the enemy without our participation, the kingdoms of this earth cannot become the kingdoms of our God. Until believers understand that the ball is in our court, that we are empowered by God to destroy the work of the enemy and establish the rule of God in the earth, it cannot yet be done. The kingdom of God is not waiting for God to make another move. It is waiting on mankind to realize and move into what God has already provided through Christ Jesus. **The honor of God must be restored on earth by mankind.** Man dishonored God in the Garden of Eden and surrendered the kingdoms of this world to the enemy and until the kingdoms are returned to our God He is dishonored on earth.

Until this final victory is achieved the Basileia Letters and other books we have mentioned will not have finished their work. The fulfillment of my life and the lives of all the men of God who have come and gone before me and have seen the kingdom of God yet afar off cannot be complete until the day the kingdoms of this earth become the kingdoms of our God. Our mission must be completed in future generations if this generation will not come to the reality of giving our lives to restore honor to God in recapturing the kingdoms of this world. He has given us His great power within us and is now working with us from heaven. Jesus must remain bodily in heaven while He battles for earth in His Bride -- His Body on earth.

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 28*

---

**The fullness of victory remains incomplete -- not because of God or anything He needs to do -- but because of man and what he chooses to believe.** Mankind does not want to accept the responsibility which he ultimately cannot escape. He wants victory to completely rest in God and have nothing to do with himself. The enlightenment of the truth that God will do nothing further to redeem the kingdoms of earth without man's willing participation is hard for man to accept. Men love darkness which covers their lack of willingness to die to self and honor God by redeeming the kingdoms of earth with the awesome power of God available through a willing participant.

To cover his lack man has invented doctrines of perversions of God's grace. God's grace gifts of power are to overcome the world and destroy the work of the enemy for the purpose of redeeming the kingdoms of this world for our God and restoring honor unto His name. God's grace is not a whitewash covering for man's sin of non participation and self centered living which only honor the devil and not God. God's grace is the unmerited favor of the power of God given to believers to redeem the kingdoms of the world. Christ Jesus has done everything to redeem the kingdom and is restoring honor to the Father by bringing righteous living and obedience forth in the world through His body on earth, the purified Bride church.

For now, our victory is the redemption  
of His kingdom within the individual  
rather than full corporate kingdom.

While the purified Bride church groups are growing and the grass of the fields is coming forth and the kingdom is waiting for believers to believe, we are blessed with personal victory and in-

## Victory In The Kingdom of God

---

creasing victory in groups. In spots around the world the kingdom of God is coming forth in groups as revival fires continue to spread. Individually and in some groups we are restoring honor to God and recapturing portions of the kingdoms of this world as the work of the enemy is being destroyed and righteousness established in the earth.

The important thing is that we each finish our part. That we remain faithful to the end to carry out all God has put within our hands to do and to be. It is important that we complete the portion of destroying the kingdom of darkness and establishing the kingdom of our God that we are gifted to do during our time on earth. It is important that we leave a legacy for the future generations that have a fresh chance to take back the kingdoms of earth and restore honor to our God. Each generation has the opportunity to begin where the previous one finished. Our greatest hope is to hear those words, “well done good and faithful servant” and to know we have had a part in restoring His honor and bringing His kingdom forth on earth.

**The great harvest has begun.** Millions are gathering to hear the salvation message and experience the presence and power of God flowing through His servants. Praise, worship, strong corporate prayer and righteous living is restoring honor to our God. The great army is being assembled as multitudes are finding personal redemption in God and giving their lives to serve Him. These masses of mostly young believers must eventually hear and receive the gospel of the kingdom and become soldiers carrying the gospel of the kingdom to all the world. The political world, financial world, the world of education and every facet of our world will all be transformed as the mass of believers each do their part in conducting the business of the world.

The natural course of judgmental destruction set in motion by mankind living apart from God’s ways for centuries will bring great

## BASILEIA LETTER

*Number 28*

---

adjustments in the world toward the kingdom of God in the future. For now in this time of mercy and visitation of the presence of God we must fan the fires of revival and seek to bring forth the glorious presence of God leading toward the great world harvest.

**Our future periodical publications at Basileia Publishing will reflect that change.** Our thought at this time is to publish a shorter communication called “OpenHeaven.com Digest.” This communication will remain true to the gospel of the kingdom and seek to spread the fire of His glory and fan the fires of revival moving toward the great harvest. This will be your last “Basileia Letter.” May we suggest that you reread them in the books, “Basileia Letters Volume 1 & 2”. Look for kingdom wisdom in the new Basileia publication “OpenHeaven.com Digest” coming soon.

---

### *Author's Note*

*Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.*

*Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shown me.*

*Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.*

*For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and presence of our Lord Jesus Christ, but are eyewitnesses of his majesty, 2 Pet 1:12-16.*

*In His love,  
Brother Ron*